

Κατὰ Μᾶρκον

Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. **1**

Ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδού, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου **2**

πρὸ ¹ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει ² τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν ³ σου. **3**

Φωνὴ βοῶντος ⁴ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ⁵ Ἐτοιμάσατε ⁶ τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου: εὐθείας ⁷

ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους ⁸ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ⁵ **4**

καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα ⁹ μετανοίας ¹⁰ εἰς ἄφεσιν ¹¹ ἁμαρτιῶν. Καὶ **5**

ἐξεπορεύετο ¹² πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία ¹³ χώρα, ¹⁴ καὶ οἱ

Ἱεροσολυμίται, ¹⁵ καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ¹⁶ ποταμῷ ¹⁷ ὑπ'

αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι ¹⁸ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης **6**

ἐνδεδυμένος ¹⁹ τρίχας ²⁰ καμήλου, ²¹ καὶ ζώνην ²² δερματίνην ²³ περὶ τὴν

ὀσφύν ²⁴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας ²⁵ καὶ μέλι ²⁶ ἄγριον. ²⁷ Καὶ ἐκήρυσεν, **7**

λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός ²⁸ μου ὀπίσω ²⁹ μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανός ³⁰

κύψας ³¹ λῦσαι ³² τὸν ἱμάντα ³³ τῶν ὑποδημάτων ³⁴ αὐτοῦ. Ἐγὼ μὲν **8**

ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι: αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

¹ πρὸ, before (gen), before. ² κατασκευάζω, prepare, build. ³ ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ⁴ βοάω, cry aloud, shout. ⁵ ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁶ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁷ εὐθύς, immediately, at once. ⁸ τρίβος, ου, ἡ, beaten track, path. ⁹ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ¹⁰ μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ¹¹ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ¹² ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹³ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁴ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ¹⁵ Ἱεροσολυμίτης, ου, ὁ, inhabitant of Jerusalem, Jerusalemite. ¹⁶ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹⁷ ποταμός, ου, ὁ, river, stream. ¹⁸ ἐξομολογέω, confess, profess. ¹⁹ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ²⁰ τρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, hair. ²¹ κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, camel. ²² ζώνη, ης, ἡ, belt, girdle. ²³ δερμάτινος, leather, made of skin. ²⁴ ὀσφύς, υος, ἡ, waist, hip. ²⁵ ἀκρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, locust. ²⁶ μέλι, ιτος, τό, honey. ²⁷ ἄγριος, wild, savage. ²⁸ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ²⁹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ³⁰ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ³¹ κύπτω, bow down, stoop. ³² λύω, untie, loose. ³³ ἱμάς, ἄντος, ὁ, thong, strap. ³⁴ ὑπόδημα, τος, τό, sandal, shoe.

Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ¹ τῆς 9

Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.² Καὶ εὐθέως 10

ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδεν σχιζομένους³ τοὺς οὐρανούς, καὶ τὸ

πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ⁴ περιστεράν⁵ καταβαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτόν: καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ 11

τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.⁶

Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.⁷ Καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ 12

ἐρήμῳ⁷ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα⁸ πειραζόμενος⁹ ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ,¹⁰ καὶ ἦν

μετὰ τῶν θηρίων,¹¹ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν¹² αὐτῷ.

Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, 14

κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ λέγων ὅτι 15

Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν¹³ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ: μετανοεῖτε,¹⁴

καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ 16

Ἀνδρέαν¹⁵ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Σίμωνος βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον¹⁶

ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ: ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.¹⁷ Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε¹⁸ 17

ὀπίσω¹⁹ μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς¹⁷ ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ εὐθέως 18

ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα²⁰ αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβὰς²¹ ἐκεῖθεν²² 19

¹Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, Nazareth. ²Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ³σχιζῶ, split, separate. ⁴ὡσεὶ, like, about. ⁵περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, dove. ⁶εὐδοκέω, think it good, be well pleased with. ⁷ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁸τεσσαράκοντα, forty, 40. ⁹πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹⁰Σατανᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ¹¹θηρίον, ου, τό, wild beast, animal. ¹²διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹³ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁴μετανοεῶ, repent, change my mind. ¹⁵Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹⁶ἀμφίβληστρον, ου, τό, fishing net, net used for capturing. ¹⁷ἀλιεὺς, ὁ, fisherman. ¹⁸δεῦτε, come!. ¹⁹ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ²⁰δίκτυον, ου, τό, net, fishing net. ²¹προβαίνω, go forward, advance. ²²ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place.

ὀλίγον,¹ εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον² τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου,³ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας⁴ τὰ δίκτυα.⁵ Καὶ εὐθέως 20
 ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς: καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον³ ἐν τῷ
 πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν⁶ ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω⁷ αὐτοῦ.
 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται⁸ εἰς Καπερναοῦμ·⁹ καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν 21
 εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκεν. Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο¹⁰ ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ¹¹ 22
 αὐτοῦ: ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ
 γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι 23
 ἀκαθάρτῳ,¹² καὶ ἀνέκραξεν,¹³ λέγων, Ὑἱά,¹⁴ τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ 24
 Ναζαρηνέ;¹⁵ Ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; Οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. 25
 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν¹⁶ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι,¹⁷ καὶ ἐξελθε ἐξ
 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ σπαράξαν¹⁸ αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον¹² καὶ κράξαν 26
 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν¹⁹ πάντες, ὥστε 27
 συζητεῖν²⁰ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντας, Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; Τίς ἡ διδαχὴ¹¹ ἡ
 καινὴ²¹ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασιν τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις¹²
 ἐπιτάσσει,²² καὶ ὑπακούουσιν²³ αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθεν δὲ ἡ ἀκοή²⁴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς 28
 εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον²⁵ τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

¹ ὀλίγος, little, few. ² Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ³ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ⁴ καταρτίζω, mend, fit. ⁵ δίκτυον, ου, τό, net, fishing net. ⁶ μισθωτός, οὔ, ὁ, hired servant. ⁷ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ⁸ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ⁹ Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ¹⁰ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹¹ διδαχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹² ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹³ ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ¹⁴ ἔα, ah! ha! ¹⁵ Ναζαρηνός, οὔ, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ¹⁶ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ¹⁷ φιμώω, muzzle, silence. ¹⁸ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ¹⁹ θαμβέω, amaze. ²⁰ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ²¹ καινός, new, fresh. ²² ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ²³ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ²⁴ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ²⁵ περίχωρος, ου, ἡ, neighboring.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος 29

καὶ Ἀνδρέου,¹ μετὰ Ἰακώβου² καὶ Ἰωάννου. Ἡ δὲ πενθερά³ Σίμωνος 30

κατέκειτο⁴ πυρέσσουσα,⁵ καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς· καὶ 31

προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας⁶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν

αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς⁷ εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει⁸ αὐτοῖς.

Ὁψίας⁹ δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδυ¹⁰ ὁ ἥλιος,¹¹ ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς 32

κακῶς¹² ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους·¹³ καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη 33

ἐπισυνηγμένη¹⁴ ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν.¹⁵ Καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν¹⁶ πολλοὺς κακῶς 34

ἔχοντας ποικίλαις¹⁷ νόσοις,¹⁸ καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ

ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

Καὶ πρωῒ¹⁹ ἔννυχον²⁰ λίαν²¹ ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον²² 35

τόπον, κακεῖ²³ προσηύχετο. Καὶ κατεδίωξαν²⁴ αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' 36

αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες σε ζητοῦσιν. Καὶ 37

λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις,²⁵ ἵνα καὶ ἐκεῖ

κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελέγηθθα. Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς 39

συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

¹ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ² Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ³ πενθερά, ἄς, ἡ, mother-in-law. ⁴ κατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ⁵ πυρέσσω, suffer with a fever. ⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁷ πυρετός, οὔ, ὁ, fever. ⁸ διακονέω, serve, minister. ⁹ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁰ δύνω, enter, set. ¹¹ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹² κακῶς, badly, evilly. ¹³ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ¹⁴ ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ¹⁵ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁶ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ¹⁷ ποικίλος, varied, manifold. ¹⁸ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady. ¹⁹ πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²⁰ ἔννυχος, by night, at night. ²¹ λίαν, greatly, very. ²² ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ²³ κακεῖ, and there. ²⁴ καταδιώκω, pursue closely, hunt. ²⁵ κωμόπολις, εως, ἡ, market town, country town.

Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρός,¹ παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν² αὐτόν, 40
καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.³ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 41
σπλαγχνισθεὶς,⁴ ἐκτείνας⁵ τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο⁶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.³ Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ 42
λέπρα,⁷ καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.³ Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος⁸ αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν 43
αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν⁹ 44
δείξον¹⁰ τῷ ἱερεῖ,¹¹ καὶ προσένεγκε¹² περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ¹³ σου ἃ
προσέταξεν¹⁴ Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον¹⁵ αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο 45
κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν¹⁶ τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι¹⁷ αὐτὸν
δύνασθαι φανερώς¹⁸ εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις¹⁹ τόποις ἦν·
καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.²⁰

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ.²¹ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς 2
οἶκόν ἐστιν. Καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι¹⁷ χωρεῖν²² 2
μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν·²³ καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. Καὶ ἔρχονται 3
πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν²⁴ φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.²⁵ Καὶ 4
μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει²⁶ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν²⁷ τὴν
στέγην²⁸ ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες²⁹ χαλῶσιν³⁰ τὸν κράββατον³¹ ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ

¹ λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, scaly, leprous. ² γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ³ καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ⁴ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ⁵ ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ⁶ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ⁷ λέπρα, ας, ἡ, leprosy. ⁸ ἐμβριμάομαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ⁹ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ¹⁰ δείκνυμι, show, point out. ¹¹ ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, priest. ¹² προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ¹³ καθαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, cleansing, purification. ¹⁴ προστάσσω, command, order. ¹⁵ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ¹⁶ διαφημίζω, spread abroad, report. ¹⁷ μηκέτι, no longer. ¹⁸ φανερώς, openly, publicly. ¹⁹ ἐρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ²⁰ πανταχόθεν, from all sides. ²¹ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ²² χωρέω, make room for, hold. ²³ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ²⁴ παραλυτικός, οὐ, ὁ, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ²⁵ τέσσαρες, four, 4. ²⁶ προσεγγίζω, approach. ²⁷ ἀποστεγάζω, unroof, take the roof off. ²⁸ στέγη, ης, ἡ, roof, flat roof of a house. ²⁹ ἐξορύσσω, dig out, dig through. ³⁰ χαλάω, slacken, let down. ³¹ κράβατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet.

παραλυτικὸς¹ κατέκειτο.² Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ 5
 παραλυτικῷ,¹ Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. Ἦσαν δέ τινες 6
 τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι³ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
 αὐτῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;⁴ Τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι 7
 ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός; Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς⁵ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι 8
 αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως αὐτοὶ διαλογιζονται³ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα
 διαλογίζεσθε³ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; Τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον,⁶ εἰπεῖν τῷ 9
 παραλυτικῷ,¹ Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγχειραι, καὶ ἄρόν
 σου τὸν κράββατον,⁷ καὶ περιπάτει; Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ 10
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας – λέγει τῷ
 παραλυτικῷ¹ – Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγχειραι καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν⁷ σου, καὶ 11
 ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον,⁷ 12
 ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον⁸ πάντων: ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι⁹ πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν
 θεόν, λέγοντας ὅτι Οὐδέποτε¹⁰ οὕτως¹¹ εἶδομεν.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς 13
 αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ παράγων¹² εἶδεν Λευὶ¹³ τὸν τοῦ 14
 Ἀλφαίου¹⁴ καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον,¹⁵ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι.
 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι² 15

¹ παραλυτικός, οὐ, ὁ, paralytic, afflicted with paralysis. ² κατέκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ³ διαλογιζομαι, debate, reason. ⁴ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ⁵ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ⁶ εὐκοπώτερον, easier. ⁷ κράβατος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ⁸ ἐναντίον, in the sight of, before. ⁹ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁰ οὐδέποτε, never. ¹¹ οὕτως, thus, so. ¹² παράγω, pass by, depart. ¹³ Λευίς, ὁ, Levi. ¹⁴ Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ὁ, Alphaeus. ¹⁵ τελώνιον, ου, τό, tax office, tax collector's office.

αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι¹ καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ²
 συνανέκειντο³ τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ
 ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες 16
 αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν¹ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν,² ἔλεγον τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν¹ καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν² ἐσθίει καὶ
 πίνει; Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρειάν⁴ ἔχουσιν οἱ 17
 ἰσχύοντες⁵ ἱατροῦ,⁶ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς⁷ ἔχοντες. Οὐκ ἤλθον καλέσαι
 δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς² εἰς μετάνοιαν.⁸

Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες·⁹ καὶ 18
 ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν
 Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν,⁹ οἱ δὲ σοὶ¹⁰ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν;⁹ Καὶ 19
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος,¹¹ ἐν ᾧ ὁ
 νυμφίος¹² μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν, νηστεύειν;⁹ Ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν
 ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον,¹² οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν·⁹ ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 20
 ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ¹³ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος,¹² καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν⁹ ἐν
 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα¹⁴ ῥάκους¹⁵ ἀγνάφου¹⁶ 21
 ἐπιρράπτει¹⁷ ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ·¹⁸ εἰ δὲ μή, αἴρει τὸ πλήρωμα¹⁹ αὐτοῦ τὸ
 καινὸν²⁰ τοῦ παλαιοῦ,¹⁸ καὶ χειρόν²¹ σχίσμα²² γίνεται. Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει 22

¹ τελῶνης, ου, ὁ, tax collector, collector of taxes. ² ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ³ συνανέκειμαι, recline at table with. ⁴ χρειά, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ⁵ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ⁶ ἱατρός, οὔ, ὁ, physician. ⁷ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ⁸ μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, repentance, change of mind. ⁹ νηστεύω, fast. ¹⁰ σός, your, yours. ¹¹ νυμφών, ὄνος, ὁ, bridal chamber, wedding hall. ¹² νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, bridegroom. ¹³ ἀπαίρω, take away, depart. ¹⁴ ἐπίβλημα, τος, τό, patch, patch on a garment. ¹⁵ ῥάκος, ους, τό, rag, piece of cloth. ¹⁶ ἀγνάφος, new, unshrunk. ¹⁷ ἐπιρράπτω, sew on. ¹⁸ παλαιός, old, ancient. ¹⁹ πλήρωμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment. ²⁰ καινός, new, fresh. ²¹ χειρόν, worse. ²² σχίσμα, τος, τό, tear, division.

οἶνον¹ νέον² εἰς ἀσκοὺς³ παλαιούς·⁴ εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει⁵ ὁ οἶνος¹ ὁ νέος² τοὺς
 ἀσκούς,³ καὶ ὁ οἶνος¹ ἐκχέεται⁶ καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ³ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον¹
 νέον² εἰς ἀσκοὺς³ καινοὺς⁷ βλητέον.⁸

Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι⁹ αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων,¹⁰ 23
 καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες¹¹ τοὺς στάχυν.¹² 24
 Καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἴδε, τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ
 ἔξεστιν;¹³ Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε¹⁴ ἀνέγνωτε¹⁵ τί ἐποίησεν 25
 Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν¹⁶ ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν¹⁷ αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; Πῶς 26
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς
 ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως¹⁸ ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν¹³ φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς
 ἱερεῦσιν,¹⁹ καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν; Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ 27
 σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον·
 ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου. 28

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος 3
 ἐξηραμμένην²⁰ ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ παρετήρουν²¹ αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς 2
 σάββασιν θεραπεύσει²² αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν²³ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ λέγει 3
 τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην²⁰ ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγειραι εἰς τὸ μέσον. 4

¹ οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ² νέος, new, young. ³ ἀσκός, οὖ, ὁ, leather bottle, wineskin. ⁴ παλαιός, old, ancient. ⁵ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ⁶ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ⁷ καινός, new, fresh. ⁸ βλητέος, must be put, that ought to be put. ⁹ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ¹⁰ σπόριμος, grain field, sown. ¹¹ τίλλω, pluck, pick. ¹² στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ¹³ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ¹⁴ οὐδέποτε, never. ¹⁵ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ¹⁶ χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ¹⁷ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ¹⁸ πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, setting forth, purpose. ¹⁹ ἱερεὺς, εως, ὁ, priest. ²⁰ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²¹ παρατηρέω, watch closely, observe scrupulously. ²² θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ²³ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge.

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐξεστὶν¹ τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι² ἢ
κακοποιῆσαι;³ Ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων.⁴ Καὶ 5
περιβλεψάμενος⁵ αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς,⁶ συλλυπούμενος⁷ ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει⁸
τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον⁹ τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ
ἐξέτεινεν,⁹ καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη¹⁰ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιῆς¹¹ ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ 6
ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν¹² συμβούλιον¹³
ἐποιοῦν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 7
ἀνεχώρησεν¹⁴ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ
πλῆθος¹⁵ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,¹⁶
καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας,¹⁷ καὶ πέραν¹⁸ τοῦ 8
Ἰορδάνου,¹⁹ καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον²⁰ καὶ Σιδῶνα,²¹ πλῆθος¹⁵ πολὺ,
ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς 9
αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον²² προσκαρτερῇ²³ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ
θλίβωσιν²⁴ αὐτόν. Πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν,²⁵ ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν²⁶ αὐτῷ, 10
ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψωνται,²⁷ ὅσοι εἶχον μᾶστιγας.²⁸ Καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ 11
ἀκάθαρτα,²⁹ ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν³⁰ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζεν,
λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα³¹ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ 12

¹ ἐξεστὶν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ² ἀγαθοποιέω, do good/right, do what is good/right. ³ κακοποιέω, do evil, harm. ⁴ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ⁵ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ⁶ ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, wrath, anger. ⁷ συλλυπέομαι, be deeply grieved, feel sorry for. ⁸ πάρωσις, εως, ἡ, hardness, obstinancy. ⁹ ἐκτείνω, stretch forth, stretch out. ¹⁰ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ¹¹ ὑγιής, whole, healthy. ¹² Ἡρωδιανοί, ὧν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ¹³ συμβούλιον, ου, τό, counsel, council. ¹⁴ ἀναχωρέω, depart, withdraw. ¹⁵ πλῆθος, ους, τό, multitude. ¹⁶ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁷ Ἰδουμαία, ας, ἡ, Idumea, Edom. ¹⁸ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁹ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ²⁰ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ²¹ Σιδῶν, ὧνος, ἡ, Sidon. ²² πλοιάριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat. ²³ προσκαρτερέω, continue in or with, persist. ²⁴ θλίβω, press, oppress. ²⁵ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁶ ἐπιπίπτω, fall upon, press upon. ²⁷ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁸ μᾶστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ²⁹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ³⁰ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ³¹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn.

φανερὸν¹ αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν.

Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται² οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ 13
ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, ἵνα ὥσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ 14
ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν³ τὰς 15
νόσους,⁴ καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν⁵ τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα 16
Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον⁶ τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου,⁷ καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν 17
τοῦ Ἰακώβου·⁶ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν⁵ αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές,⁸ ὃ ἐστίν, Υἱοὶ
Βροντῆς·⁹ καὶ Ἀνδρέαν,¹⁰ καὶ Φίλιππον,¹¹ καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον,¹² καὶ 18
Ματθαῖον,¹³ καὶ Θωμᾶν,¹⁴ καὶ Ἰάκωβον⁶ τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου,¹⁵ καὶ
Θαδδαῖον,¹⁶ καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην,¹⁷ καὶ Ἰούδαν¹⁸ Ἰσκαριώτην,¹⁹ 19
ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται²⁰ πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι 20
αὐτοὺς μήτε²¹ ἄρτον φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον 21
κρατῆσαι²² αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι Ἐξέστη.²³ Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ 22
Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβοῦλ²⁴ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ
ἄρχοντι²⁵ τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος² 23
αὐτούς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς²⁶

¹ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ² προσκαλέω, summon. ³ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ⁴ νόσος, ου, ἡ, disease, malady. ⁵ ἐπιτίθμι, lay upon, put. ⁶ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁷ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ⁸ Βοανεργές, Boanerges. ⁹ βροντῆ, ους, ἡ, thunder. ¹⁰ Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹¹ Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ¹² Βαρθολομαῖος, ου, ὁ, Bartholomew. ¹³ Ματθαῖος, ου, ὁ, Matthew. ¹⁴ Θωμᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Thomas. ¹⁵ Ἀλφαῖος, ου, ὁ, Alphaeus. ¹⁶ Θαδδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Thaddaeus. ¹⁷ Κανανίτης, ου, ὁ, Canaanite. ¹⁸ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ¹⁹ Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, ὁ, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ²⁰ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ²¹ μήτε, neither, nor. ²² κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²³ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ²⁴ Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, Beelzebul. ²⁵ ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, ruler, prince. ²⁶ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary.

Σατανᾶν¹ ἐκβάλλειν; Καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,² οὐ δύναται 24
σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία ἐκείνη. Καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,² οὐ 25
δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη. Καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς¹ ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν 26
καὶ μεμέρισται,² οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος³ ἔχει. Οὐδεὶς 27
δύναται τὰ σκεύη⁴ τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ,⁵ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ,
διαρπάσαι,⁶ ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν⁵ δῇσῃ,⁷ καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν
αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ.⁶ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ 28
ἁμαρτήματα⁸ τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ βλασφημίαι⁹ ὅσας ἂν
βλασφημήσωσιν:¹⁰ ὅς δ' ἂν βλασφημήσῃ¹⁰ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ 29
ἔχει ἄφεσιν¹¹ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχος¹² ἐστὶν αἰωνίου κρίσεως.¹³ Ὅτι 30
ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον¹⁴ ἔχει.

Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες ἀπέστειλαν 31
πρὸς αὐτόν, φωνοῦντες¹⁵ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν: εἶπον 32
δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί¹⁶ σου ἔξω
ζητοῦσίν σε. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ 33
ἀδελφοί μου; Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος¹⁷ κύκλῳ¹⁸ τοὺς περὶ αὐτόν 34
καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν 35
ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή¹⁶ μου καὶ

¹ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ² μερίζω, divide, part. ³ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ⁴ σκεῦος, ους, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ⁵ ἰσχυρός, strong, mighty. ⁶ διαρπάζω, plunder, rob thoroughly. ⁷ δέω, bind, tie. ⁸ ἁμαρτήματα, τος, τό, sin, fault. ⁹ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ¹⁰ βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ¹¹ ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, release, forgiveness. ¹² ἐνοχος, involved in, liable. ¹³ κρίσις, εως, ἡ, judgment, judging. ¹⁴ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹⁵ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹⁶ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ¹⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁸ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle.

μήτηρ ἐστίν.

Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς 4
αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα¹ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ
θαλάσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. Καὶ 2
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ
αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε· ἰδοὺ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν 3
τῷ σπεῖρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ³ καὶ
κατέφαγεν⁴ αὐτό. Ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες,⁵ ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν 5
πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν,⁶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος⁷ γῆς· ἡλίου⁸ δὲ 6
ἀνατείλαντος⁹ ἐκαυματίσθη,¹⁰ καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν¹¹ ἐξηράνθη.¹² 7
Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,¹³ καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι,¹³ καὶ
συνέπνιξαν¹⁴ αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν. Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν 8
γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα,¹⁵ καὶ
ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,¹⁶ καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα,¹⁷ καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.¹⁸ Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὁ 9
ἔχων ὦτα¹⁹ ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

¹ ἐμβάινω, embark. ² διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ³ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ⁴ κατεσθίω, eat up, devour. ⁵ πετρῶδες, rocky, stony. ⁶ ἐξαντέλλω, spring up, spring up out. ⁷ βάθος, ους, τό, depth, deep. ⁸ ἡλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ⁹ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ¹⁰ καυματίζω, burn up, scorch. ¹¹ ρίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ¹² ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ¹³ ἄκανθα, ης, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ¹⁴ συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ¹⁵ αὐξάνω, cause to grow, increase. ¹⁶ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ¹⁷ ἐξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ¹⁸ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ¹⁹ οὖς, ους, τό, ear.

Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας,¹ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς 10
 δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὸ 11
 μυστήριον² τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν παραβολαῖς
 τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν· καὶ 12
 ἀκούοντες ἀκούουσιν, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν·³ μήποτε⁴ ἐπιστρέψωσιν,⁵ καὶ
 ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.⁶ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν 13
 παραβολὴν ταύτην; Καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; Ὁ 14
 σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ὅπου 15
 σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς⁷ καὶ
 αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν 16
 ὁμοίως⁸ οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη⁹ σπειρόμενοι, οἳ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον,
 εὐθέως μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν¹⁰ ἐν 17
 ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί¹¹ εἰσιν· εἴτα¹² γενομένης θλίψεως¹³ ἢ διωγμοῦ
 διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται.¹⁵ Καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς 18
 ἀκάνθας¹⁶ σπειρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι¹⁷ τοῦ 19
 αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη¹⁸ τοῦ πλούτου,¹⁹ καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ
 ἐπιθυμίαι²⁰ εἰσπορευόμεναι²¹ συμπνίγουσιν²² τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος²³
 γίνεται. Καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες 20

¹ καταμόνας, alone, apart. ² μυστήριον, ου, τό, secret, mystery. ³ συνιῶμι, understand, consider. ⁴ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ⁵ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁶ ἁμάρτημα, τος, τό, sin, fault. ⁷ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ⁸ ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner. ⁹ πετρώδης, rocky, stony. ¹⁰ ῥίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ¹¹ πρόσκαιρος, temporary, passing. ¹² εἴτα, then, thereafter. ¹³ θλίψις, εως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ¹⁴ διωγμός, οὔ, ὁ, persecution. ¹⁵ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ¹⁶ ἀκάνθα, ης, ἡ, thorn, thorn bush. ¹⁷ μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, care, anxiety. ¹⁸ ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, deceit, deceitfulness. ¹⁹ πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, wealth, riches. ²⁰ ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, desire, passion. ²¹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ²² συμπνίγω, choke, choke utterly. ²³ ἄκαρπος, unfruitful, barren.

ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ παραδέχονται,¹ καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν,² ἐν
 τριάκοντα,³ καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα,⁴ καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.⁵

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι⁶ ὁ λύχνος⁷ ἔρχεται ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον⁸ τεθῇ ἢ 21
 ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην;⁹ Οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν¹⁰ ἐπιτεθῇ;¹¹ Οὐ γάρ ἐστίν τι 22
 κρυπτόν,¹² ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ:¹³ οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον,¹⁴ ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς
 φανερόν¹⁵ ἔλθῃ. Εἴ τις ἔχει ὦτα¹⁶ ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 23
 Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. Ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ¹⁷ μετρεῖτε¹⁸ μετρηθήσεται¹⁸ ὑμῖν, καὶ
 προστεθήσεται¹⁹ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ: 25
 καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστίν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν 26
 σπόρον²⁰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ²¹ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, 27
 καὶ ὁ σπόρος²⁰ βλαστάνῃ²² καὶ μηκύνῃται²³ ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. 28
 Αὐτομάτῃ²⁴ γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ,² πρῶτον χόρτον,²⁵ εἴτα²⁶ στάχυν,²⁷
 εἴτα²⁶ πλήρη²⁸ σῖτον²⁹ ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ.²⁷ Ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, 29
 εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον,³⁰ ὅτι παρέστηκεν³¹ ὁ θερισμός.³²

¹ παραδέχομαι, receive, accept. ² καρποφορέω, bear fruit. ³ τριάκοντα, thirty, 30. ⁴ ἐξήκοντα, sixty, 60. ⁵ ἑκατόν, hundred, 100. ⁶ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ⁷ λύχνος, ου, ὁ, lamp, lantern. ⁸ μόδιος, ου, ὁ, dry measure. ⁹ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed. ¹⁰ λυχνία, ας, ἡ, lampstand. ¹¹ ἐπιτίθῃμι, lay upon, put. ¹² κρυπτός, hidden, secret. ¹³ φανερώω, reveal, manifest. ¹⁴ ἀπόκρυφος, hidden, secret. ¹⁵ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ¹⁶ οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ¹⁷ μέτρον, ου, τό, measure, measuring rod. ¹⁸ μετρέω, measure, estimate. ¹⁹ προστίθῃμι, add, add to. ²⁰ σπόρος, ου, ὁ, seed (sown), seed for sowing. ²¹ καθεύδω, sleep. ²² βλαστάνω, sprout, produce. ²³ μηκύνω, lengthen, grow. ²⁴ αὐτόματος, by itself, of its own accord. ²⁵ χόρτος, ου, ὁ, grass, hay. ²⁶ εἴτα, then, thereafter. ²⁷ στάχυς, υος, ὁ, Stachys, head of grain. ²⁸ πλήρης, full. ²⁹ σίτος, ου, ὁ, wheat, grain. ³⁰ δρέπανον, ου, τό, sickle, pruning hook. ³¹ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ³² θερισμός, οῦ, ὁ, harvest, reaping.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Τίني ὁμοιώσωμεν¹ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἡ ἐν ποίᾳ² 30
 παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν³ αὐτήν; Ὡς κόκκον⁴ σινάπεως,⁵ ὅς, ὅταν 31
 σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος⁶ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων⁷ ἐστὶν τῶν ἐπὶ
 τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων⁸ 32
 μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους⁹ μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν¹⁰
 αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ¹¹ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.¹² Καὶ τοιαύταις 33
 παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἐδύναντο ἀκούειν·
 χωρὶς¹³ δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς 34
 αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυεν¹⁴ πάντα.

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁψίας¹⁵ γενομένης, Διέλθωμεν¹⁶ εἰς 35
 τὸ πέραν.¹⁷ Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν¹⁸ αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν 36
 τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοιάρια¹⁹ ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ²⁰ 37
 ἀνέμου²¹ μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα²² ἐπέβαλλεν²³ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ
 ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι.²⁴ Καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ²⁵ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον²⁶ 38
 καθεύδων·²⁷ καὶ διεγείρουσιν²⁸ αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε,
 οὐ μέλει²⁹ σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; Καὶ διεγερθεὶς²⁸ ἐπετίμησεν³⁰ τῷ ἀνέμῳ,²¹ 39
 καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, Σιώπα,³¹ πεφίμωσο.³² Καὶ ἐκόπασεν³³ ὁ ἄνεμος,²¹

¹ ὁμοίω, make like, liken. ² ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ³ παραβάλλω, arrive, cross over. ⁴ κόκκος, ου, ὁ, grain, seed. ⁵ σίναπι, εως, τό, mustard plant, mustard. ⁶ μικρός, small, little. ⁷ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ⁸ λαχάνον, ου, τό, garden herb, vegetable. ⁹ κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ¹⁰ σιά, ἄς, ἡ, shadow, thick darkness. ¹¹ πετεινόν, ου, τό, bird. ¹² κατασκηνόω, cause to dwell, settle. ¹³ χωρίς, separate, apart from (gen). ¹⁴ ἐπιλύω, explain, settle. ¹⁵ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁶ διέρχομαι, cross over, pass through. ¹⁷ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁸ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ¹⁹ πλοιάριον, ου, τό, small boat, little boat. ²⁰ λαίλαψ, απος, ἡ, hurricane, storm. ²¹ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ²² κύμα, τος, τό, wave. ²³ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ²⁴ γεμίζω, fill, load. ²⁵ πρύμνα, ης, ἡ, stern (of a ship). ²⁶ προσκεφάλαιον, ου, τό, pillow, cushion. ²⁷ καθεύδω, sleep. ²⁸ διεγείρω, arouse completely, stir up. ²⁹ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ³⁰ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ³¹ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ³² φιμόω, muzzle, silence. ³³ κοπάω, stop, abate.

καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη¹ μεγάλη. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί² ἐστε οὕτως;³ 40

Πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον⁴ μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς 41

ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα⁵ οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος⁶ καὶ ἡ θάλασσα

ὑπακούουσιν⁷ αὐτῷ;

Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν⁸ τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν⁹ τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν.¹⁰ 5

Καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἀπήνητησεν¹¹ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν

μνημείων¹² ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ,¹³ ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν¹⁴ 3

εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν:¹⁵ καὶ οὔτε ἀλύσεσιν¹⁶ οὐδείς ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν

δεῖν,¹⁷ διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις¹⁸ πέδαις¹⁹ καὶ ἀλύσεσιν¹⁶ δεδέσθαι,¹⁷ καὶ 4

διεσπᾶσθαι²⁰ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις,¹⁶ καὶ τὰς πέδας¹⁹ συντετριφθαι:²¹

καὶ οὐδείς αὐτὸν ἴσχυεν²² δαμάσαι:²³ καὶ διὰ παντός, νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, 5

ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν¹⁵ ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων²⁴

ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,²⁵ ἔδραμεν²⁶ καὶ 6

προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλη εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, 7

Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;²⁷ Ὁρκίζω²⁸ σε τὸν θεόν, μὴ με

βασανίσῃς.²⁹ Ἐλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον,¹³ ἐκ 8

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, 9

¹ γαλήνη, ης, ἡ, calm. ² δειλός, cowardly, timid. ³ οὕτως, thus, so. ⁴ φόβος, ου, ὁ, fear, terror. ⁵ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question). ⁶ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ⁷ ὑπακούω, obey, listen. ⁸ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ⁹ χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ¹⁰ Γαδαρηνός, from Gadara, Gadarene. ¹¹ ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ¹² μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ¹³ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ¹⁴ κατοίκησις, εως, ἡ, dwelling, abode. ¹⁵ μνήμα, τος, τό, grave, tomb. ¹⁶ ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, chain. ¹⁷ δέω, bind, tie. ¹⁸ πολλάκις, often, many times. ¹⁹ πέδη, ης, ἡ, fetter, shackle. ²⁰ διασπάω, tear apart, burst. ²¹ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ²² ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ²³ δαμάζω, tame, subdue. ²⁴ κατακόπτω, lacereate, cut. ²⁵ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ²⁶ τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ²⁷ ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ²⁸ ὀρκίζω, adjure, implore. ²⁹ βασανίζω, torment, torture.

λέγων, Λεγεῶν¹ ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοί ἐσμεν. Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν 10
πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.² Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ 11
ὄρει ἀγέλη³ χοίρων⁴ μεγάλη βοσκομένη⁵ καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν 12
πάντες οἱ δαίμονες,⁶ λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,⁴ ἵνα εἰς
αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. Καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν⁷ αὐτοῖς εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Καὶ 13
ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα⁸ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους⁴ καὶ
ὤρμησεν⁹ ἡ ἀγέλη³ κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ¹⁰ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν δὲ ὡς
δισχίλιοι¹¹ καὶ ἐπνίγοντο¹² ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες⁵ τοὺς 14
χοίρους⁴ ἔφυγον,¹³ καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν¹⁴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.¹⁵
Καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, 15
καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον¹⁶ καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον¹⁷ καὶ
σωφρονούντα,¹⁸ τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν Λεγεῶνα¹ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 16
Διηγήσαντο¹⁹ δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ,¹⁶ καὶ
περὶ τῶν χοίρων.⁴ Καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν 17
ὁρίων²⁰ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος²¹ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ 18
δαιμονισθεὶς,¹⁶ ἵνα ἦ μετ' αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ 19
λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σοὺς,²² καὶ ἀνάγγειλον¹⁴
αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος πεποίηκεν, καὶ ἠλέησέν²³ σε. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ 20

¹ λεγεῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, legion, very large number. ² χώρα, ας, ἡ, land, region. ³ ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, herd, flock. ⁴ χοῖρος, ου, ὁ, swine, pig. ⁵ βόσκω, feed. ⁶ δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, demon, evil spirit. ⁷ ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ⁸ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁹ ὀρμάω, hasten on, rush. ¹⁰ κρημνός, οῦ, ὁ, steep bank, cliff. ¹¹ δισχίλιοι, two thousand, 2000. ¹² πνίγω, choke, strangle. ¹³ φεύγω, flee, escape. ¹⁴ ἀναγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁵ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ¹⁶ δαιμονίζομαι, am demon possessed. ¹⁷ ἱματίζω, dress, clothe. ¹⁸ σωφρονέω, be of sound mind, judgment. ¹⁹ διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ²⁰ ὄριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ²¹ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ²² σός, your, yours. ²³ ἐλέεω, have mercy, pity.

ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει¹ ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.²

Καὶ διαπεράσαντος³ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν,⁴ συνήχθη 21
 ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἰδού, ἔρχεται 22
 εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων,⁵ ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος,⁶ καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτόν πολλά, λέγων ὅτι Τὸ 23
 θυγάτριόν⁷ μου ἐσχάτως⁸ ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇ⁹ αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως
 σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. Καὶ ἀπήλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος 24
 πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον¹⁰ αὐτόν.

Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει¹¹ αἵματος ἔτη¹² δώδεκα, καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα¹³ 25
 ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἱατρῶν,¹⁴ καὶ δαπανήσασα¹⁵ τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα, καὶ
 μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα,¹⁶ ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον¹⁷ ἐλθοῦσα, ἀκούσασα 27
 περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν,¹⁸ ἥψατο¹⁹ τοῦ ἱματίου
 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι Κἂν²⁰ τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι,¹⁹ σωθήσομαι. 28
 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη²¹ ἡ πηγὴ²² τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ
 σώματι ὅτι ἴαται²³ ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος.²⁴ Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγινούς²⁵ 30
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς²⁶ ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ,

¹ Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, Decapolis. ² θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ³ διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ⁴ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ⁵ ἀρχισυναγωγος, ου, ο, ruler of a synagogue. ⁶ Ἰάειρος, ου, ο, Jairus. ⁷ θυγάτριον, ου, τό, little daughter. ⁸ ἐσχάτως, finally, at the extremity. ⁹ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ¹⁰ συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon. ¹¹ ῥύσις, εως, ἡ, flowing, hemorrhage. ¹² ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ¹³ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ¹⁴ ἱατρός, ου, ο, physician. ¹⁵ δαπανάω, spend, spend freely. ¹⁶ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ¹⁷ χείρων, worse. ¹⁸ ὀπισθεν, behind, after. ¹⁹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁰ κἂν, and if, even if. ²¹ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²² πηγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, spring, fountain. ²³ ἰάομαι, heal. ²⁴ μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ²⁵ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²⁶ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return.

ἔλεγεν, Τίς μου ἥψατο¹ τῶν ἱματίων; Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 31
αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά² σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἥψατο;¹
Καὶ περιεβλέπετο³ ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. Ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα 32
καὶ τρέμουσα,⁴ εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν⁵ αὐτῷ,
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ,⁶ ἡ 34
πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιῆς⁷ ἀπὸ τῆς
μάστιγός⁸ σου.

Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,⁹ λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡ 35
θυγάτηρ⁶ σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις¹⁰ τὸν διδάσκαλον; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 36
εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ,⁹ Μὴ
φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε. Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι,¹¹ 37
εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον¹² καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου.¹² Καὶ 38
ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,⁹ καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον,¹³
κλαίοντας¹⁴ καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας¹⁵ πολλά. Καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί 39
θορυβεῖσθε¹⁶ καὶ κλαίετε;¹⁴ Τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.¹⁷ 40
Καὶ κατεγέλων¹⁸ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δέ, ἐκβαλὼν πάντας, παραλαμβάνει¹⁹ τὸν
πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ
εἰσπορεύεται²⁰ ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον.²¹ Καὶ κρατήσας²² τῆς 41

¹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ² συνθλίβω, press together, crowd upon. ³ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ⁴ τρέμω, tremble, am afraid. ⁵ προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before. ⁶ θυγάτηρ, τρως, ἡ, daughter. ⁷ ὑγιῆς, whole, healthy. ⁸ μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, whip, scourge. ⁹ ἀρχισυναγώγος, ου, ὁ, ruler of a synagogue. ¹⁰ σκύλλω, trouble, bother. ¹¹ συνακολουθεῖω, follow along with, accompany. ¹² Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ¹³ θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, uproar, riot. ¹⁴ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ¹⁵ ἀλαλάζω, cry aloud, wail loudly. ¹⁶ θορυβέω, make a commotion, agitate. ¹⁷ καθεύδω, sleep. ¹⁸ καταγελᾶω, deride, ridicule. ¹⁹ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ²⁰ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ²¹ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ²² κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of.

χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά,¹ κοῦμι:² ὃ ἐστίν
 μεθερμηνευόμενον,³ Τὸ κοράσιον,⁴ σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. Καὶ εὐθέως **42**
 ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον⁴ καὶ περιεπάτει, ἣν γὰρ ἐτῶν⁵ δώδεκα: καὶ
 ἐξέστησαν⁶ ἐκστάσει⁷ μεγάλη. Καὶ διεστείλατο⁸ αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα **43**
 μηδεὶς γινῶ τοῦτο: καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν,⁹ καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα¹⁰ αὐτοῦ: καὶ **6**
 ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, **2**
 ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν: καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες
 ἐξεπλήσσοντο,¹¹ λέγοντες, Πόθεν¹² τούτῳ ταῦτα; Καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ
 δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; **3**
 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων,¹³ ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου¹⁴ καὶ
 Ἰωσῆ¹⁵ καὶ Ἰούδα¹⁶ καὶ Σίμωνος; Καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ¹⁷ αὐτοῦ ὧδε
 πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο¹⁸ ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἔλεγεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς **4**
 ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος,¹⁹ εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι¹⁰ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν
 τοῖς συγγενέσιν²⁰ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν **5**
 δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις²¹ ἀρρώστοις²² ἐπιθεῖς²³ τὰς χεῖρας,
 ἐθεράπευσεν.²⁴ Καὶ ἐθαύμαζεν²⁵ διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν²⁶ αὐτῶν. **6**

¹ ταλιθά, little girl. ² κοῦμι, arise. ³ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ⁴ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ⁵ ἔτος, ους, τό, year. ⁶ ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ⁷ ἐκστασις, εως, ἡ, bewilderment, ecstasy. ⁸ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ⁹ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹⁰ πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, of one's fathers, fatherland. ¹¹ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹² πόθεν, from where? whence. ¹³ τέκτων, ονος, ὁ, builder, carpenter. ¹⁴ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹⁵ Ἰωσῆς, ἦτος, ὁ, Jos. ¹⁶ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ¹⁷ ἀδελφή, ἦς, ἡ, sister. ¹⁸ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ¹⁹ ἄτιμος, without honor, dishonored. ²⁰ συγγενής, kindred, relative. ²¹ ὀλίγος, little, few. ²² ἀρρωστος, sick, ill. ²³ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ²⁴ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ²⁵ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ²⁶ ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness.

Καὶ περιῆγεν¹ τὰς κώμας² κύκλῳ³ διδάσκων.

Καὶ προσκαλεῖται⁴ τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, 7

καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων.⁵ Καὶ 8

παρήγγειλεν⁶ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ράβδον⁷ μόνον:

μὴ πήραν,⁸ μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην⁹ χαλκόν:¹⁰ ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους¹¹ 9

σανδάλια:¹² καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσῃσθε¹³ δύο χιτῶνας.¹⁴ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 10

Ὅπου ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.¹⁵ 11

Καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι¹⁶

ἐκεῖθεν,¹⁵ ἐκτινάξατε¹⁷ τὸν χοῦν¹⁸ τὸν ὑποκάτω¹⁹ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς

μαρτύριον²⁰ αὐτοῖς. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον²¹ ἔσται Σοδόμοις²² ἢ

Γομόρροις²³ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,²⁴ ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες 12

ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσιν:²⁵ καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ 13

ἤλειφον²⁶ ἐλαίῳ²⁷ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους²⁸ καὶ ἐθεράπευον.²⁹

Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης,³⁰ φανερόν³¹ γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, 14

καὶ ἔλεγεν ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο

ἐνεργοῦσιν³² αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἠλίας³³ ἐστίν: 15

¹ περιάγω, lead around, go about. ² κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ³ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ⁴ προσκαλέω, summon. ⁵ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ⁶ παραγγέλλω, order, command. ⁷ ράβδος, ου, ἡ, staff, rod. ⁸ πήρα, ας, ἡ, leather pouch, bag. ⁹ ζώνη, ης, ἡ, belt, girdle. ¹⁰ χαλκός, οὔ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ¹¹ ὑποδέω, put on my feet. ¹² σανδάλιον, ου, τό, sandal. ¹³ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ¹⁴ χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ¹⁵ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ¹⁶ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁷ ἐκτινάσσω, shake off or out, shake off. ¹⁸ χοῦς, ὁ, soil, dust. ¹⁹ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ²⁰ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ²¹ ἀνεκτός, tolerable, bearable. ²² Σόδομα, ων, τό, Sodom. ²³ Γόμορρα, ας, ἡ, Gomorrah. ²⁴ κρίσις, εως, ἡ, judgment, judging. ²⁵ μετανοέω, repent, change my mind. ²⁶ ἀλείφω, anoint. ²⁷ ἔλαιον, ου, τό, olive oil. ²⁸ ἀρρώστος, sick, ill. ²⁹ θεραπεύω, heal, care for. ³⁰ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ³¹ φανερός, manifest, apparent. ³² ἐνεργέω, work, effect. ³³ Ἠλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah.

ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Προφήτης ἐστίν, ὡς εἷς τῶν προφητῶν. Ἀκούσας ¹⁶
 δὲ Ἡρώδης¹ εἶπεν ὅτι Ὁν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα² Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν:
 αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης¹ ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν³ ¹⁷
 τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδησεν⁴ αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ,⁵ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα⁶ τὴν
 γυναῖκα Φιλίππου⁷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.⁸ Ἔλεγεν ¹⁸
 γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ ὅτι Οὐκ ἔξεστίν⁹ σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ σου. Ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς⁶ ἐνεῖχεν¹⁰ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ¹⁹
 ἀποκτεῖναι: καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο: ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης¹ ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, ²⁰
 εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετῆρει¹¹ αὐτόν: καὶ
 ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως¹² αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. Καὶ γενομένης ²¹
 ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ,¹³ ὅτε Ἡρώδης¹ τοῖς γενεσίοις¹⁴ αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον¹⁵ ἐποίει
 τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν¹⁶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις¹⁷ καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς
 Γαλιλαίας, καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς¹⁸ αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος⁶ καὶ ²²
 ὀρχησαμένης,¹⁹ καὶ ἀρεσάσης²⁰ τῷ Ἡρώδῃ¹ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις,²¹
 εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ,²² Αἴτησόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί: ²³
 καὶ ὤμοσεν²³ αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὁ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίσου²⁴ τῆς
 βασιλείας μου. Ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί αἰτήσομαι; ²⁴
 Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.²⁵ Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα ²⁵

¹ Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ, Herod. ² ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead. ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ δέω, bind, tie. ⁵ φυλακῇ, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ⁶ Ἡρωδιάς, ἁδος, ἡ, Herodias. ⁷ Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ, Philip. ⁸ γαμέω, marry. ⁹ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ¹⁰ ἐνέχω, have a grudge against, be subject to. ¹¹ συντηρέω, preserve, treasure. ¹² ἠδέως, sweetly, gladly. ¹³ εὐκαιρος, timely, suitable. ¹⁴ γενέσια, ων, τό, birthday celebration. ¹⁵ δεῖπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ¹⁶ μεγιστάν, ἄνος, ὁ, great man, magnate. ¹⁷ χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, military tribune, captain. ¹⁸ θυγάτηρ, τρος, ἡ, daughter. ¹⁹ ὀρχέομαι, dance. ²⁰ ἀρέσκω, please, serve. ²¹ συνανακειμαι, recline at table with. ²² κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ²³ ὀμνύω, swear, take an oath. ²⁴ ἡμισυς, half. ²⁵ βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer.

εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς¹ πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ἡτήσατο, λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα
 μοι δῶς ἐξαυτῆς² ἐπὶ πίνακι³ τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.⁴ 26
 Καὶ περίλυπος⁵ γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους⁶ καὶ τοὺς
 συνανακειμένους⁷ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως 27
 ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα⁹ ἐπέταξεν¹⁰ ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν
 κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν¹¹ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ,¹² 28
 καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,³ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ
 κορασίῳ:¹³ καὶ τὸ κοράσιον¹³ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ 29
 ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον, καὶ ἤραν τὸ πτώμα¹⁴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.¹⁵

Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν¹⁶ αὐτῷ 30
 πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε¹⁷ 31
 ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον¹⁸ τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε¹⁹ ὀλίγον.²⁰
 Ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν
 εὐκαίρουν.²¹ Καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον¹⁸ τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. Καὶ 32
 εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν²² αὐτὸν πολλοί, καὶ πεζῇ²³ ἀπὸ
 πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον²⁴ ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον²⁵ αὐτούς, καὶ

¹ σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, haste, diligence. ² ἐξαυτῆς, at once, forthwith. ³ πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, board, dish. ⁴ βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ⁵ περίλυπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ⁶ ὅρκος, ου, ὁ, oath. ⁷ συνανάκειμαι, recline at table with. ⁸ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ⁹ σπεκουλάτωρ, ορος, ὁ, courier, executioner. ¹⁰ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ¹¹ ἀποκεφαλίζω, behead. ¹² φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ¹³ κοράσιον, ου, τό, girl, little girl. ¹⁴ πτώμα, τος, τό, dead body, corpse. ¹⁵ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ¹⁶ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ¹⁷ δεῦτε, come!. ¹⁸ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ¹⁹ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ²⁰ ὀλίγος, little, few. ²¹ εὐκαιρέω, have opportunity, time. ²² ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ²³ πεζῇ, by land, on foot. ²⁴ συντρέχω, run together, go with. ²⁵ προέρχομαι, go in front, precede.

συνήλθον¹ πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ 34
 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη² ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα³ μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα:⁴
 καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά. Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, 35
 προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἑρημός⁵ ἐστὶν ὁ
 τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα πολλή: ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς 36
 κύκλῳ⁶ ἀγροὺς⁷ καὶ κώμας⁸ ἀγοράσωσιν⁹ ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους. Τί γὰρ
 φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς 37
 φαγεῖν. Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν⁹ δηναρίων¹⁰
 διακοσίων¹¹ ἄρτους, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 38
 Πόσους¹² ἄρτους ἔχετε; Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. Καὶ γνόντες λέγουσιν,
 Πέντε,¹³ καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.¹⁴ Καὶ ἐπέταξεν¹⁵ αὐτοῖς ἀνακλίνει¹⁶ πάντας 39
 συμπόσια¹⁷ συμπόσια¹⁷ ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ¹⁸ χόρτῳ.¹⁹ Καὶ ἀνέπεσον²⁰ πρασιαὶ 40
 πρασιαί,²¹ ἀνὰ²² ἑκατὸν²³ καὶ ἀνὰ²² πεντήκοντα.²⁴ Καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε 41
 ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,¹⁴ ἀναβλέψας²⁵ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν,²⁶
 καὶ κατέκλασεν²⁷ τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα
 παραθῶσιν²⁸ αὐτοῖς; καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας¹⁴ ἐμέρισεν²⁹ πᾶσιν. Καὶ ἔφαγον 42
 πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν:³⁰ καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων³¹ δώδεκα κοφίνους³² 43
 πλήρεις,³³ καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.¹⁴ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους 44

¹ συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ² σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ³ πρόβατον, ου, τό, sheep. ⁴ ποιμὴν, ἐνος, ὁ, shepherd. ⁵ ἔρημος, ου, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ⁶ κύκλος, ου, ὁ, circle. ⁷ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁸ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ⁹ ἀγοράζω, buy. ¹⁰ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹¹ διακοσίοι, two hundred, 200. ¹² πόσος, how many? how great? ¹³ πέντε, five, 5. ¹⁴ ἰχθύς, ὅς, ὁ, fish. ¹⁵ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ¹⁶ ἀνακλίνω, lay upon, lay down. ¹⁷ συμπόσιον, ου, τό, party, group. ¹⁸ χλωρός, pale green, pale. ¹⁹ χόρτος, ου, ὁ, grass, hay. ²⁰ ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ²¹ πρασιά, ας, ἡ, group, company formed into divisions. ²² ἀνά, upwards, upon. ²³ ἑκατὸν, hundred, 100. ²⁴ πεντήκοντα, fifty, 50. ²⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ²⁶ εὐλογέω, bless. ²⁷ κατακλάω, break in pieces. ²⁸ παρατίθημι, set before, entrust. ²⁹ μερίζω, divide, part. ³⁰ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ³¹ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ³² κόφινος, ου, ὁ, basket, large basket. ³³ πλήρης, full.

πεντακισχίλιοι¹ ἄνδρες.

Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν² τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι³ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ 45

προάγειν⁴ εἰς τὸ πέραν⁵ πρὸς Βηθσαιδάν,⁶ ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον.

Καὶ ἀποταξάμενος⁷ αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ 46

ὀψίας⁸ γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος

ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους⁹ ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν,¹⁰ ἦν γὰρ 48

ὁ ἄνεμος¹¹ ἐναντίος¹² αὐτοῖς, καὶ περὶ τετάρτην¹³ φυλακὴν¹⁴ τῆς νυκτὸς

ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτούς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελεν

παρελθεῖν¹⁵ αὐτούς. Οἱ δέ, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς 49

θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα¹⁶ εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·¹⁷ πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν 50

εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν.¹⁸ Καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει

αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε·¹⁹ ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς 51

τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν²⁰ ὁ ἄνεμος·¹¹ καὶ λίαν²¹ ἐκπερισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς

ἐξίσταντο,²² καὶ ἐθαύμαζον.²³ Οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν²⁴ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ 52

αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία πεπωρωμένη.²⁵

¹ πεντακισχίλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ² ἀναγκάζω, force, compel. ³ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ⁴ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁵ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ⁶ Βηθσαιδάν, ἢ, Bethsaida. ⁷ ἀποτάσσομαι, set apart, take leave of. ⁸ ὄψις, late. ⁹ βασανίζω, torment, torture. ¹⁰ ἐλαύνω, drive or push, row. ¹¹ ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ¹² ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ¹³ τέταρτος, fourth. ¹⁴ φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, guard, prison. ¹⁵ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ¹⁶ φάντασμα, τος, τό, apparition, ghost. ¹⁷ ἀνακράζω, cry out, shout aloud. ¹⁸ ταράσσω, trouble, agitate. ¹⁹ θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ²⁰ κοπάζω, stop, abate. ²¹ λίαν, greatly, very. ²² ἐξίστημι, amaze, be amazed. ²³ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ²⁴ συνίημι, understand, consider. ²⁵ πωρόω, harden, render callous.

Καὶ διαπεράσαντες¹ ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ,² καὶ 53
 προσωρμίσθησαν.³ Καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως 54
 ἐπιγινόντες⁴ αὐτόν, περιδραμόντες⁵ ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον⁶ ἐκείνην, 55
 ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις⁷ τοὺς κακῶς⁸ ἔχοντας περιφέρειν,⁹ ὅπου
 ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν. Καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο¹⁰ εἰς κώμας¹¹ ἢ πόλεις 56
 ἢ ἀγρούς,¹² ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς¹³ ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας,¹⁴ καὶ
 παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν¹⁵ τοῦ κρασπέδου¹⁶ τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ
 ἅψωνται:¹⁷ καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο¹⁷ αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων, 7
 ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων: καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ 2
 κοιναῖς¹⁸ χερσίν, τοῦτ' ἐστίν ἀνίπτοις,¹⁹ ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους ἐμέμψαντο.²⁰ 3
 Οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ²¹ νίψωνται²²
 τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες²³ τὴν παράδοσιν²⁴ τῶν
 πρεσβυτέρων: καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς,¹³ ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν: 4
 καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστίν ἃ παρέλαβον²⁵ κρατεῖν,²³ βαπτισμοὺς²⁶ ποτηρίων
 καὶ ξεστῶν²⁸ καὶ χαλκίων²⁹ καὶ κλινῶν.³⁰ Ἐπειτα³¹ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ 5
 Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσιν

¹ διαπεράω, cross over, pass through. ² Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, Gennesaret. ³ προσωρμίζω, anchor at a place. ⁴ ἐπιγινώσκω, recognise, come to know. ⁵ περιτρέχω, run around, run about. ⁶ περίχωρος, ου, ἡ, neighboring. ⁷ κράβαττος, ου, ὁ, mattress, pallet. ⁸ κακῶς, badly, evilly. ⁹ περιφέρω, carry about, carry around. ¹⁰ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ¹¹ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ¹² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ¹³ ἀγορά, ᾱς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ¹⁴ ἀσθενέω, be weak, sick. ¹⁵ κἂν, and if, even if. ¹⁶ κράσπεδον, ου, τό, border, tassel. ¹⁷ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹⁸ κοινός, common, unclean. ¹⁹ ἀνίπτος, unwashed. ²⁰ μέμφομαι, find fault with, blame. ²¹ πυγμή, ἥς, ἡ, hand and wrist, fist. ²² νίπτω, wash. ²³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²⁴ παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ²⁵ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ²⁶ βαπτισμός, οῦ, ὁ, washing, cleansing. ²⁷ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ²⁸ ξέστης, ου, ὁ, pitcher, jug. ²⁹ χαλκίον, ου, τό, bronze vessel. ³⁰ κλίνη, ης, ἡ, couch, bed. ³¹ ἔπειτα, then, after this.

κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν¹ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις² χερσὶν
 ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Καλῶς³ 6
 προεφήτευσεν⁴ Ἡσαΐας⁵ περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν,⁶ ὡς γέγραπται,
 Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσίν⁷ με τιμᾷ,⁸ ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρῳ⁹ ἀπέχει
 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Μάτην¹¹ δὲ σέβονται¹² με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας¹³ 7
 ἐντάλματα¹⁴ ἀνθρώπων. Ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε¹⁵ 8
 τὴν παράδοσιν¹ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς¹⁶ ξεστῶν¹⁷ καὶ ποτηρίων¹⁸
 καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια¹⁹ τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς³ 9
 ἀθετεῖτε²⁰ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν¹ ὑμῶν τηρήσῃτε. 10
 Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα⁸ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου: καί, Ὁ
 κακολογῶν²¹ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτῳ²²: ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, 11
 Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν,²³ ὃ ἐστίν, δῶρον,²⁴ ὃ
 ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς²⁵: καὶ οὐκέτι²⁶ ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ 12
 πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες²⁷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ 13
 παραδόσει¹ ὑμῶν ἣ παρεδώκατε: καὶ παρόμοια¹⁹ τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.
 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²⁸ πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε μου 14
 πάντες, καὶ συνίετε.²⁹ Οὐδὲν ἐστίν ἐξωθεν³⁰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 15
 εἰσπορευόμενον³¹ εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι³²: ἀλλὰ τὰ

¹ παράδοσις, εὖ, ἡ, tradition, instruction. ² ἀνίπτος, unwashed. ³ καλῶς, rightly, well. ⁴ προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ⁵ Ἡσαΐας, οὐ, ὁ, Isaiah. ⁶ ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, hypocrite, pretender. ⁷ χεῖλος, οὐς, τό, lip, edge. ⁸ τιμᾶω, honor, value at a price. ⁹ πόρρῳ, far (away), far. ¹⁰ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ¹¹ μάτην, in vain, no end. ¹² σέβομαι, reverence, worship. ¹³ διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, teaching, doctrine. ¹⁴ ἐντάλμα, τος, τό, precept, commandment. ¹⁵ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁶ βαπτισμός, οὐ, ὁ, washing, cleansing. ¹⁷ ξέστης, οὐ, ὁ, pitcher, jug. ¹⁸ ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, cup, drinking cup. ¹⁹ παρόμοιος, like, similar. ²⁰ ἀθετέω, reject, annul. ²¹ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ²² τελευτάω, die, end. ²³ Κορβᾶν, gift to God, corban. ²⁴ δῶρον, οὐ, τό, gift, present. ²⁵ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ²⁶ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ²⁷ ἀκυρόω, revoke, invalidate. ²⁸ προσκαλέω, summon. ²⁹ συνίημι, understand, consider. ³⁰ ἐξωθεν, from without, outside (gen). ³¹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ³² κοινῶω, make common, defile.

ἐκπορευόμενα¹ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα² τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Εἴ 16
 τις ἔχει ὧτα³ ἀκούειν ἀκούετω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ 17
 ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς. Καὶ 18
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί⁴ ἐστε; Οὐ νοεῖτε⁵ ὅτι πᾶν τὸ
 ἔξωθεν⁶ εἰσπορευόμενον⁷ εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι,²
 ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται⁷ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν,⁸ καὶ 19
 εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα⁹ ἐκπορεύεται,¹ καθαρίζον¹⁰ πάντα τὰ βρώματα.¹¹ 20
 Ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι Τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον,¹ ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ² τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον. Ἔσωθεν¹² γάρ, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ 21
 διαλογισμοὶ¹³ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται,¹ μοιχεῖαι,¹⁴ πορνεῖαι,¹⁵ φόνοι,¹⁶ 22
 κλοπαί,¹⁷ πλεονεξίαι,¹⁸ πονηρίαι,¹⁹ δόλος,²⁰ ἀσέλγεια,²¹ ὀφθαλμοὶς
 πονηρός, βλασφημία,²² ὑπερηφανία,²³ ἀφροσύνη:²⁴ πάντα ταῦτα τὰ 23
 πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν¹² ἐκπορεύεται,¹ καὶ κοινοῖ² τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν²⁵ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια²⁶ Τύρου²⁷ καὶ Σιδῶνος.²⁸ 24
 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ᾔθελεν γινῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν.
 Ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἥς εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον³⁰ αὐτῆς πνεῦμα 25
 ἀκάθαρτον,³¹ ἐλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν³² πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ: ἦν δὲ ἡ 26

¹ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ² κοινῶ, make common, defile. ³ οὖς, ους, τό, ear. ⁴ ἀσύνετος, without understanding, unintelligent. ⁵ νοέω, understand, consider. ⁶ ἔξωθεν, from without, outside (gen). ⁷ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ⁸ κοιλία, ας, ἡ, belly, womb. ⁹ ἀφεδρῶν, ὠνος, ὁ, toilet, latrine. ¹⁰ καθαρίζω, cleanse, make clean. ¹¹ βρῶμα, τος, τό, food, food of any kind. ¹² ἔσωθεν, from within, within. ¹³ διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, reasoning, questioning. ¹⁴ μοιχεία, ας, ἡ, adultery. ¹⁵ πορνεία, ας, ἡ, fornication, idolatry. ¹⁶ φόνος, ου, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ¹⁷ κλοπή, ἡς, ἡ, theft, thieving. ¹⁸ πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, covetousness, avarice. ¹⁹ πονηρία, ας, ἡ, iniquity, wickedness. ²⁰ δόλος, ου, ὁ, guile, deceit. ²¹ ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, licentiousness, debauchery. ²² βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ²³ ὑπερηφανία, ας, ἡ, arrogance, haughtiness. ²⁴ ἀφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, foolishness, want of sense. ²⁵ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ²⁶ μεθόριον, ου, τό, confine, border. ²⁷ Τύρος, ου, ἡ, Tyre. ²⁸ Σιδῶν, ὠνος, ἡ, Sidon. ²⁹ λανθάνω, escape notice, am hidden. ³⁰ θυγάτριον, ου, τό, little daughter. ³¹ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ³² προσπίπτω, fall upon, fall down before.

γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς,¹ Συραφοινίκισσα² τῷ γένει·³ καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ
 δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς⁴ αὐτῆς. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, 27
 Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι⁵ τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστὶν λαβεῖν τὸν
 ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.⁶ Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει 28
 αὐτῷ, Ναί,⁷ κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια⁶ ὑποκάτω⁸ τῆς τραπέζης⁹ ἐσθίει
 ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων¹⁰ τῶν παιδίων. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον 29
 ὕπαγε· ἐξεληλύθεν τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς⁴ σου. Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα 30
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρεν τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα⁴
 βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.¹¹

Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων¹² Τύρου¹³ καὶ Σιδῶνος,¹⁴ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὴν 31
 θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ¹⁵ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων¹² Δεκαπόλεως.¹⁶ Καὶ 32
 φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν¹⁷ μογγιλάλον,¹⁸ καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα
 ἐπιθῇ¹⁹ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. Καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος²⁰ αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' 33
 ἰδίαν, ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους²¹ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα²² αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας²³
 ἤψατο²⁴ τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας²⁵ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, 34
 ἐστέναξεν,²⁶ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά,²⁷ ὃ ἐστίν, Διανοίχθητι.²⁸ Καὶ 35
 εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν²⁸ αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί·²⁹ καὶ ἐλύθη³⁰ ὁ δεσμὸς³¹ τῆς

¹ Ἑλληνίς, ἴδος, ἡ, Greek, Greek woman. ² Συραφοινίκισσα, ἡς, ἡ, Syrophoenician woman, Syrophoenician. ³ γένος, οὗς, τό, race, kind. ⁴ θυγάτηρ, τρὸς, ἡ, daughter. ⁵ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ⁶ κυνάριον, οὗ, τό, little dog. ⁷ ναί, yes, truly. ⁸ ὑποκάτω, under, below. ⁹ τράπεζα, ἡς, ἡ, table. ¹⁰ ψιγίον, οὗ, τό, crumb, scrap. ¹¹ κλίνη, ἡς, ἡ, couch, bed. ¹² ὄριον, οὗ, τό, boundary, region. ¹³ Τύρος, οὗ, ἡ, Tyre. ¹⁴ Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, Sidon. ¹⁵ ἀνά, upwards, upon. ¹⁶ Δεκάπολις, εὖς, ἡ, Decapolis. ¹⁷ κωφός, deaf, dumb. ¹⁸ μογγιλάλος, οὗ, ὁ, one speaking with difficulty. ¹⁹ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ²⁰ ἀπολαμβάνω, receive from, get back. ²¹ δάκτυλος, οὗ, ὁ, finger. ²² οὖς, οὗς, τό, ear. ²³ πτύω, spit. ²⁴ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ²⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ²⁶ στενάζω, groan (internally), sigh deeply. ²⁷ ἐφφαθά, ephphatha, be opened! ²⁸ διανοίγω, open up completely, open fully. ²⁹ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, hearing, report. ³⁰ λύω, He/she was untied. ³¹ δεσμὸς, οὗ, ὁ, chain, bond.

γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς.¹ Καὶ διεστείλατο² αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ 36
 εἰπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο,² μᾶλλον περισσότερον³
 ἐκήρυσσον. Καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς⁴ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,⁵ λέγοντες, Καλῶς⁶ 37
 πάντα πεποίηκεν· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς⁷ ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους⁸
 λαλεῖν.

Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου⁹ ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί 8
 φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος¹⁰ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγει
 αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνίζομαι¹¹ ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς 2
 προσμένουσίν¹² μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω 3
 αὐτοὺς νήστεις¹³ εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται¹⁴ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ
 αὐτῶν μακρόθεν¹⁵ ἦκουσιν.¹⁶ Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, 4
 Πόθεν¹⁷ τούτους δυνήσεται τις ὥδε χορτάσαι¹⁸ ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας;¹⁹ Καὶ 5
 ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς, Πόσους²⁰ ἔχετε ἄρτους; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. Καὶ 6
 παρήγγειλεν²¹ τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν²² ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ
 ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας²³ ἔκλασεν²⁴ καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
 παραθῶσιν·²⁵ καὶ παρέθηκαν²⁵ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια²⁶ ὀλίγα·²⁷ καὶ 7
 εὐλογήσας²⁸ εἶπεν παραθεῖναι²⁵ καὶ αὐτά. Ἐφαγον δέ, καὶ 8

¹ ὀρθῶς, rightly, correctly. ² διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ³ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ⁴ ὑπερπερισσῶς, beyond all measure, utterly. ⁵ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ⁶ καλῶς, rightly, well. ⁷ κωφός, deaf, dumb. ⁸ ἀλαλος, speechless, mute. ⁹ πάμπολυς, very great. ¹⁰ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹¹ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ¹² προσμένω, wait longer, remain. ¹³ νήστις, ὁ, not eating, hungry. ¹⁴ ἐκλύω, am unstrung, become weak. ¹⁵ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ¹⁶ ἦκω, have come, am present. ¹⁷ πόθεν, from where? whence. ¹⁸ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ¹⁹ ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, wilderness, desert. ²⁰ πόσος, how many? how great? ²¹ παραγγέλλω, order, command. ²² ἀναπίπτω, recline, lie down. ²³ εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ²⁴ κλάω, break. ²⁵ παρατίθημι, set before, entrust. ²⁶ ἰχθύδιον, ου, τό, small fish, little fish. ²⁷ ὀλίγος, little, few. ²⁸ εὐλογέω, bless.

ἐχορτάσθησαν·¹ καὶ ἤραν περισσεύματα² κλασμάτων³ ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας·⁴ 9

Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι·⁵ καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς. Καὶ 10

εὐθέως ἐμβὰς⁶ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ

μέρη⁷ Δαλμανουθά.⁸

Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν⁹ αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' 11

αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες¹⁰ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἀναστενάξας 12

τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ¹² αὕτη σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ;¹³ Ἀμὴν

λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ¹² ταύτῃ σημεῖον. Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτούς, 13

ἐμβὰς⁶ πάλιν εἰς πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.¹⁴

Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο¹⁵ λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' 14

ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. Καὶ διεστέλλετο¹⁶ αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε 15

ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης¹⁷ τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης¹⁷ Ἡρώδου.¹⁸ Καὶ 16

διελογίζοντο¹⁹ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. Καὶ 17

γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε¹⁹ ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε;

Οὐπω²⁰ νοεῖτε,²¹ οὐδὲ συνίετε;²² Ἔτι πεπωρωμένην²³ ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν

ὑμῶν; Ὁφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; Καὶ ὧτα²⁴ ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; 18

Καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;²⁵ Ὅτε τοὺς πέντε²⁶ ἄρτους ἐκλασα²⁷ εἰς τοὺς 19

¹ χορτάζω, eat until full, be filled. ² περισσεύματα, τος, τό, superfluity, abundance. ³ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ⁴ σφυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ⁵ τετρακισχίλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ⁶ ἐμβαίνω, embark. ⁷ μέρος, οὗς, τό, part, portion. ⁸ Δαλμανουθά, ἡ, Dalmanutha. ⁹ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ¹⁰ πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹¹ ἀναστενάξω, sigh deeply, groan or sigh deeply. ¹² γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ¹³ ἐπιζητέω, seek for, seek after. ¹⁴ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁵ ἐπιλανθάνομαι, forget, neglect. ¹⁶ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ¹⁷ ζύμη, ἡς, ἡ, leaven, ferment. ¹⁸ Ἡρώδης, οὗ, ὁ, Herod. ¹⁹ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ²⁰ οὐπω, not yet. ²¹ νοέω, understand, consider. ²² συνίημι, understand, consider. ²³ πωρόω, harden, render callous. ²⁴ οὖς, οὗς, τό, ear. ²⁵ μνημονεύω, remember, make mention of. ²⁶ πέντε, five, 5. ²⁷ κλάω, break.

πεντακισχίλιους,¹ πόσους² κοφίνους³ πλήρεις⁴ κλασμάτων⁵ ἤρατε;
 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. "Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχίλιους,⁶ 20
 πόσων² σπυρίδων⁷ πληρώματα⁸ κλασμάτων⁵ ἤρατε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ.
 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;⁹ 21

Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν.¹⁰ Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ 22
 παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἅψηται.¹¹ Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος¹² τῆς 23
 χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν¹³ αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης¹⁴ καὶ πτύσας¹⁵ εἰς
 τὰ ὄμματα¹⁶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς¹⁷ τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι
 βλέπει. Καὶ ἀναβλέψας¹⁸ ἔλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὥς 24
 δένδρα¹⁹ ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. Εἶτα²⁰ πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν¹⁷ τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ 25
 τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι.¹⁸ Καὶ
 ἀποκατεστάθη,²¹ καὶ ἐνέβλεψεν²² τηλαυγῶς²³ ἅπαντας.²⁴ Καὶ 26
 ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην¹⁴
 εἰσέλθης, μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.¹⁴

Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας¹⁴ Καισαρείας²⁵ 27
 τῆς Φιλίππου.²⁶ καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων
 αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, 28

¹ πεντακισχίλιοι, five thousand, 5000. ² πόσος, how many? how great? ³ κόφινος, οὐ, ὁ, basket, large basket. ⁴ πλήρης, full. ⁵ κλάσμα, τος, τό, broken piece, fragment. ⁶ τετρακισχίλιοι, four thousand, 4000. ⁷ σπυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, large basket, plaited basket. ⁸ πληῖσμα, τος, τό, fullness, fulfillment. ⁹ συνίημι, understand, consider. ¹⁰ Βηθσαϊδάν, ἡ, Bethsaida. ¹¹ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ¹² ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, take hold of, seize. ¹³ ἐξάγω, lead out. ¹⁴ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ¹⁵ πτύω, spit. ¹⁶ ὄμμα, ος, τό, eye. ¹⁷ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ¹⁸ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁹ δένδρον, οὐ, τό, tree. ²⁰ εἶτα, then, thereafter. ²¹ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ²² ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ²³ τηλαυγῶς, plainly, clearly. ²⁴ ἅπας, each, every. ²⁵ Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, Caesarea. ²⁶ Φίλιππος, οὐ, ὁ, Philip.

Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν·¹ καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν·² ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν
 προφητῶν. Καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 29
 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός. Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν³ 30
 αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτούς, 31
 ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,⁴ καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι⁵
 ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων, καὶ
 ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ⁶ τὸν 32
 λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος⁷ αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν³
 αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς,⁸ καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν³ 33
 τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω⁹ μου, Σατανᾶ·¹⁰ ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς¹¹ τὰ
 τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος¹² τὸν ὄχλον 34
 σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω⁹ μου
 ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω¹³ ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν¹⁴ αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 35
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἕνεκεν¹⁵ ἐμοῦ καὶ
 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. Τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει¹⁶ ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν 36
 κερδήσῃ¹⁷ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ¹⁸ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; Ἡ τί 37
 δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα¹⁹ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; Ὅς γὰρ ἐὰν 38

¹ βαπτιστής, οὐ, ὁ, baptist, baptizer. ² Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ³ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁴ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ⁵ ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing. ⁶ παρρησία, ας, ἡ, boldness, confidence. ⁷ προσλαμβάνω, take to myself, welcome. ⁸ ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ⁹ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ¹⁰ Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Satan, adversary. ¹¹ φρονέω, think, judge. ¹² προσκαλέω, summon. ¹³ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ¹⁴ σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ¹⁵ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ¹⁶ ὠφελέω, profit, help. ¹⁷ κερδαίνω, gain, win. ¹⁸ ζημιόω, suffer loss, inflict loss upon. ¹⁹ ἀντάλλαγμα, τος, τό, exchange, purchasing price.

ἐπαισχυνθῇ¹ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ² ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι³
καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ,⁴ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται¹ αὐτόν,
ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, **9**

οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται⁵ θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ⁶ παραλαμβάνει⁷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν **2**

Ἰάκωβον⁸ καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει⁹ αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν¹⁰ κατ'

ιδίαν μόνους. Καὶ μετεμορφώθη¹¹ ἔμπροσθεν¹² αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια **3**

αὐτοῦ ἐγένοντο στίλβοντα,¹³ λευκὰ¹⁴ λίαν¹⁵ ὡς χιῶν,¹⁶ οἷα¹⁷ γναφεὺς¹⁸ ἐπὶ

τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι.¹⁹ Καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας²⁰ σὺν Μωσῇ, **4**

καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες²¹ τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ **5**

Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι: καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς²²

τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν, καὶ Ἡλίᾳ²⁰ μίαν. Οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί **6**

λαλήσει: ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.²³ Καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη²⁴ ἐπισκιάζουσα²⁵ **7**

αὐτοῖς: καὶ ἦλθεν φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης,²⁴ Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ

ἀγαπητός: αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. Καὶ ἐξάπινα²⁶ περιβλεψάμενοι,²⁷ οὐκέτι **8**

¹ ἐπαισχύνομαι, be ashamed, am ashamed. ² γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ³ μοιχαλὶς, ἴδος, ἡ, adulteress. ⁴ ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ⁵ γεύομαι, taste, experience. ⁶ ἕξ, six, 6. ⁷ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ⁸ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ⁹ ἀναφέρω, bring up, offer. ¹⁰ ὑψηλός, high, lofty. ¹¹ μετεμορφόω, change the form, transform. ¹² ἔμπροσθεν, in front of, before (gen). ¹³ στίλβω, shine, be radiant. ¹⁴ λευκός, white, bright. ¹⁵ λίαν, greatly, very. ¹⁶ χιῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, snow. ¹⁷ οἷος, such as, of what kind. ¹⁸ γναφεύς, ἕως, ὁ, one who cleans woollen cloth. ¹⁹ λευκαίνω, make white, whiten. ²⁰ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ²¹ συλλαλέω, talk with, discuss. ²² σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, tent, tabernacle. ²³ ἔκφοβος, terrified, greatly terrified. ²⁴ νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, cloud. ²⁵ ἐπισκιάζω, overshadow, envelop. ²⁶ ἐξάπινα, suddenly, unexpectedly. ²⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ²⁸ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more.

οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἐαυτῶν.

Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο¹ αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ 9

διηγήσωνται² ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν

ἀναστῇ. Καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν³ πρὸς ἑαυτούς, συζητοῦντες⁴ τί ἐστίν 10

τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν, λέγοντες ὅτι Λέγουσιν 11

οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλίαν⁵ δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς, εἶπεν 12

αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας⁵ μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστᾷ⁶ πάντα· καὶ πῶς

γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ⁷ καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ.

Ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας⁵ ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα 13

ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτούς, καὶ 14

γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας⁴ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτόν 15

ἐξεθαμβήθη,⁹ καὶ προστρέχοντες¹⁰ ἡσπάζοντο αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν 16

τοὺς γραμματεῖς, Τί συζητεῖτε⁴ πρὸς αὐτούς; Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ τοῦ 17

ὄχλου εἶπεν, Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα

ἄλαλον.¹¹ Καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτόν καταλάβῃ,¹² ῥήσσει¹³ αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίζει,¹⁴ 18

καὶ τρίζει¹⁵ τοὺς ὀδόντας¹⁶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ξηραίνεται¹⁷ καὶ εἶπον τοῖς

¹ διαστέλλομαι, set apart, fig. to distinguish. ² διηγέομαι, relate fully, relate in full. ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ⁵ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ⁶ ἀποκαθίστημι, restore, give back. ⁷ πάσχω, suffer, am acted upon. ⁸ ἐξουδενόω, ignore, despise. ⁹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁰ προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ¹¹ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ¹² καταλαμβάνω, overtake, apprehend. ¹³ ῥήγνυμι, break apart, throw down. ¹⁴ ἀφρίζω, foam at the mouth. ¹⁵ τρίζω, gnash, grind. ¹⁶ ὀδούς, ὁ, tooth. ¹⁷ ξηραίνω, dry up, parch.

μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.¹ Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς 19
 αὐτῷ λέγει, Ὡ² γενεὰ³ ἄπιστος,⁴ ἕως πότε⁵ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; Ἔως πότε
 ἀνέξομαι⁶ ὑμῶν; Φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. Καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς 20
 αὐτόν: καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν⁷ αὐτόν: καὶ πεσὼν
 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο⁸ ἀφρίζων.⁹ Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, 21
 Πόσος¹⁰ χρόνος ἐστίν, ὥς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Παιδιόθεν.¹¹ 22
 Καὶ πολλάκις¹² αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ
 αὐτόν: ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον¹³ ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς¹⁴ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. 23
 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ¹⁵ τῷ
 πιστεύοντι. Καὶ εὐθέως κράξας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ δακρύων¹⁶ 24
 ἔλεγεν, Πιστεύω, κύριε, βοήθει¹³ μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ.¹⁷ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 25
 ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει¹⁸ ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν¹⁹ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ,²⁰
 λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον²¹ καὶ κωφόν,²² ἐγὼ σοι ἐπιτάσσω,²³
 ἐξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι²⁴ εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. Καὶ κράξαν, καὶ 26
 πολλὰ σπαράξαν⁷ αὐτόν, ἐξῆλθεν: καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσει²⁵ νεκρός, ὥστε
 πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας²⁶ αὐτόν τῆς χειρός, 27
 ἤγειρεν αὐτόν: καὶ ἀνέστη. Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ 28
 αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν ὅτι Ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν

¹ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ² ὦ, Oh! omega. ³ γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, generation. ⁴ ἄπιστος, unbelieving, faithless. ⁵ πότε, when? at what time? ⁶ ἀνέχομαι, endure, bear with. ⁷ σπαράσσω, convulse, shake to and fro. ⁸ κυλίω, roll. ⁹ ἀφρίζω, foam at the mouth. ¹⁰ πόσος, how many? how great? ¹¹ παιδιόθεν, from childhood. ¹² πολλάκις, often, many times. ¹³ βοήθειω, come to the aid of. ¹⁴ σπλαγχνίζομαι, have compassion, have pity on. ¹⁵ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ¹⁶ δάκρυον, οὐ, τό, teardrop, a tear. ¹⁷ ἀπιστία, ἄς, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ¹⁸ ἐπισυντρέχω, run together again, run together to. ¹⁹ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ²⁰ ἀκάθαρτος, unclean, impure. ²¹ ἄλαλος, speechless, mute. ²² κωφός, deaf, dumb. ²³ ἐπιτάσσω, command, give order. ²⁴ μηκέτι, no longer. ²⁵ ὥσει, like, about. ²⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of.

αὐτό; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος¹ ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ 29
 μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ² καὶ νηστεία.³

Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν⁴ ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο⁵ διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ 30
 ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γινῶ. Ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν 31
 αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ
 ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. 32
 Οἱ δὲ ἡγνούν⁶ τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ·⁷ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτοῦς, 33
 Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζεσθε;⁸ Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων·⁹ πρὸς 34
 ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν¹⁰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. Καὶ καθίσας¹¹ 35
 ἐφώνησεν¹² τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι,
 ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ πάντων διάκονος.¹³ Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, 36
 ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹⁴ αὐτό, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Ὃς ἐὰν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ 37
 δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν
 ἀποστείλαντά με.

¹ γένος, οὗς, τό, race, kind. ² προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ³ νηστεία, ας, ἡ, fasting, fast. ⁴ ἐκεῖθεν, from there, from that place. ⁵ παρεπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ⁶ ἀγνοέω, not know, be unaware. ⁷ Καπερναούμ, ἡ, Capernaum. ⁸ διαλογίζομαι, debate, reason. ⁹ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁰ διαλέγομαι, dispute, reason. ¹¹ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹² φωνέω, call, crow. ¹³ διάκονος, ου, ὁ, minister, deacon. ¹⁴ ἐναγκαλίζομαι, take in one's arms, hug.

Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν¹ αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Μὴ κωλύετε¹ αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχύ² κακολογήσαι³ με. Ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ⁴ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον⁵ ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι χριστοῦ ἐστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθόν⁶ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν σκανδαλίσῃ⁷ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν⁸ τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλὸν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περίκειται⁹ λίθος μυλικὸς¹⁰ περὶ τὸν τράχηλον¹¹ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζῃ⁷ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοψον¹² αὐτήν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν κυλλὸν¹³ εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν,¹⁴ εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,¹⁵ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ¹⁶ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,¹⁷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.¹⁸ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζῃ⁷ σε, ἀπόκοψον¹² αὐτόν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,¹⁹ ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν,¹⁴ εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,¹⁵ ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ¹⁶ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,¹⁷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.¹⁸ Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου σκανδαλίζῃ⁷ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν

¹ κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ² ταχύ, quickly, speedily. ³ κακολογέω, speak evil of, revile. ⁴ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ⁵ ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁶ μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, wages, reward. ⁷ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ⁸ μικρός, small, little. ⁹ περίκειμαι, be around, surround. ¹⁰ μυλικός, belonging to a mill. ¹¹ τράχηλος, οὐ, ὁ, neck. ¹² ἀποκόπτω, cut off, smite. ¹³ κυλλός, crippled, lame. ¹⁴ γέεννα, ἡ, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ¹⁵ ἄσβεστος, unquenchable, inextinguishable. ¹⁶ σκώληξ, ἡ, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ¹⁷ τελευτάω, die, end. ¹⁸ σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish. ¹⁹ χωλός, lame, deprived of a foot.

μονόφθαλμον¹ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς
 ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν² τοῦ πυρός, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ³ αὐτῶν οὐ 48
 τελευτᾷ,⁴ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.⁵ Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται,⁶ καὶ 49
 πᾶσα θυσιά⁷ ἀλὶ⁸ ἀλισθήσεται.⁶ Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας:⁹ ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας⁹ ἀναλον 50
 γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε;¹¹ Ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἄλας,⁹ καὶ
 εἰρηνεύετε¹² ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

Κἀκεῖθεν¹³ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια¹⁴ τῆς Ἰουδαίας¹⁵ διὰ τοῦ πέραν¹⁶ τοῦ 10
 Ἰορδάνου:¹⁷ καὶ συμπορεύονται¹⁸ πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν: καί, ὥς
 εἰώθει,¹⁹ πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες Φαρισαῖοι 2
 ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, Εἰ ἔξεστιν²⁰ ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες²¹
 αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο²² Μωσῆς; Οἱ 3
 δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψεν²³ βιβλίον²⁴ ἀποστασίου²⁵ γράψαι, καὶ
 ἀπολῦσαι. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν 5
 σκληροκαρδίαν²⁶ ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην: ἀπὸ δὲ 6
 ἀρχῆς κτίσεως,²⁷ ἄρσεν²⁸ καὶ θῆλυ²⁹ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεός. Ἐνεκεν³⁰ 7
 τούτου καταλείψει³¹ ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ
 προσκολληθήσεται³² πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς 8

¹ μονόφθαλμος, one-eyed. ² γέεννα, ης, ἡ, gehenna, Gehenna. ³ σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, worm, gnawing worm. ⁴ τελευτᾷ, die, end. ⁵ σβέννυμι, quench, extinguish. ⁶ ἀλίζω, salt, sprinkle with salt. ⁷ θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ⁸ ἄλς, ὁ, salt. ⁹ ἄλας, ατος, τό, salt. ¹⁰ ἀναλος, without salt, saltless. ¹¹ ἀρτύω, season, make salty. ¹² εἰρηνεύω, bring to peace, be at peace. ¹³ κἀκεῖθεν, and thence, and from there. ¹⁴ ὅριον, ου, τό, boundary, region. ¹⁵ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁶ πέραν, on the other side of, beyond (gen). ¹⁷ Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, Jordan. ¹⁸ συμπορεύομαι, come together, travel with. ¹⁹ εἰώθα, be accustomed, to maintain a custom. ²⁰ ἔξεστιν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ²¹ πειράζω, test, tempt. ²² ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ²³ ἐπιτρέπω, permit, allow. ²⁴ βιβλίον, ου, τό, book, scroll. ²⁵ ἀποστάσιον, ου, τό, certificate of divorce, repudiation. ²⁶ σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart. ²⁷ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ²⁸ ἄρσεν, male. ²⁹ θῆλυς, female, woman. ³⁰ ἐνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ³¹ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ³² προσκολλάω, join closely, cleave to.

σάρκα μίαν. Ὡστε οὐκέτι¹ εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. Ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς 9
 συνέζευξεν,² ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.³ Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ 10
 αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἐὰν 11
 ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ⁴ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται⁵ ἐπ' αὐτήν: 12
 καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γαμηθῇ⁴ ἄλλω, μοιχᾶται.⁵
 Καὶ προσέφερον⁶ αὐτῷ παιδιά, ἵνα ἅψῃται⁷ αὐτῶν: οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων 13
 τοῖς προσφέρουσιν.⁶ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν,⁹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 14
 Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με: μὴ κωλύετε¹⁰ αὐτά: τῶν γὰρ
 τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ 15
 δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. 16
 Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος¹¹ αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά, εὐλόγει¹² αὐτά.
 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹³ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμῶν¹⁴ εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας¹⁵ 17
 αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον
 κληρονομήσω;¹⁶ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς 18
 ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. Τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσης,¹⁷ μὴ 19
 φονεύσης,¹⁸ μὴ κλέψῃς,¹⁹ μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης,²⁰ μὴ ἀποστερήσης,²¹

¹ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ² συζεύγνυμι, join together, unite. ³ χωρίζω, separate, depart. ⁴ γαμέω, marry. ⁵ μοιχάομαι, commit adultery with, commit adultery. ⁶ προσφέρω, bring to, offer. ⁷ ἅπτομαι, touch or handle. ⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁹ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹⁰ κωλύω, forbid, hinder. ¹¹ ἐναγκαλιζομαι, take in one's arms, hug. ¹² εὐλογέω, bless. ¹³ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁴ προστρέχω, run up to, run to. ¹⁵ γονυπετέω, fall on the knees, kneel down. ¹⁶ κληρονομέω, inherit, obtain. ¹⁷ μοιχεύω, commit adultery. ¹⁸ φονεύω, kill, murder. ¹⁹ κλέπτω, steal. ²⁰ ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ²¹ ἀποστερέω, defraud, deprive of.

τίμα¹ τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 20

Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην² ἐκ νεότητός³ μου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 21

ἐμβλέψας⁴ αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐν σοι ὑστερεῖ⁵:

ὑπάγε, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον,⁶ καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς,⁷ καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρόν⁸ ἐν

οὐρανῷ: καὶ δεῦρο,⁹ ἀκολούθει μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.¹⁰ Ὁ δὲ 22

στυγνάσας¹¹ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος:¹² ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα

πολλά.

Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος¹⁴ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς 23

δυσκόλως¹⁵ οἱ τὰ χρήματα¹⁶ ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ

εἰσελεύσονται. Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο¹⁷ ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ 24

Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν¹⁸ ἐστιν

τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν¹⁶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. 25

Εὐκοπώτερόν¹⁹ ἐστὶν κάμηλον²⁰ διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς²¹ τῆς ῥαφίδος²²

εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον²³ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. Οἱ δὲ 26

περισσῶς²⁴ ἐξεπλήσσοντο,²⁵ λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Καὶ τίς δύναται

σωθῆναι; Ἐμβλέψας⁴ δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις 27

ἀδύνατον,²⁶ ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ: πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ²⁷ ἐστὶν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 28

¹ τιμάω, honor, value at a price. ² φυλάσσω, guard, keep. ³ νεότης, ἡτος, ἡ, youth, youthfulness. ⁴ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ⁵ ὑστερέω, lack, need. ⁶ πωλέω, sell. ⁷ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ⁸ θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, storehouse, treasure. ⁹ δεῦρο, until now, come here! ¹⁰ σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, cross. ¹¹ στυγνάζω, become gloomy, be shocked or sad. ¹² λυπέω, grieve, pain. ¹³ κτῆμα, ος, τό, possession, piece of property. ¹⁴ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁵ δυσκόλως, with difficulty, hardly. ¹⁶ χρήμα, τος, τό, wealth, money. ¹⁷ θαμβέω, amaze. ¹⁸ δύσκολος, hard, difficult. ¹⁹ εὐκοπώτερον, easier. ²⁰ κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, camel. ²¹ τρυμαλιά, ἄς, ἡ, hole, eye of a needle. ²² ῥαφίς, ἰδος, ἡ, needle. ²³ πλούσιος, rich. ²⁴ περισσῶς, abundantly, exceedingly. ²⁵ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ²⁶ ἀδύνατος, impossible, unable. ²⁷ δυνατός, powerful, possible.

Ἦρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ
 ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. Ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 29
 οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς,¹ ἢ πατέρα, ἢ
 μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,² ἕνεκεν³ ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν³ τοῦ
 εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα⁴ νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, 30
 οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφάς¹ καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς,²
 μετὰ διωγμῶν,⁵ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. Πολλοὶ δὲ 31
 ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἦν προάγων⁶ 32
 αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο,⁷ καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. Καὶ
 παραλαβὼν⁸ πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα
 αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν·⁹ ὅτι Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς 33
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ
 κατακρινούσιν¹⁰ αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, 34
 καὶ ἐμπαΐξουσιν¹¹ αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν¹² αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν¹³
 αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

¹ ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, sister. ² ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ³ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ⁴ ἑκατονταπλασίον, hundred times, hundredfold. ⁵ διωγμός, οὔ, ὁ, persecution. ⁶ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ⁷ θαμβέω, amaze. ⁸ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ⁹ συμβαίνω, come together, come to pass. ¹⁰ κατακρίνω, condemn. ¹¹ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ¹² μαστιγώω, whip, lash. ¹³ ἐμπτύω, spit upon.

Καὶ προσπορεύονται¹ αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος² καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου,³ 35
λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσης ἡμῖν. Ὁ 36
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιησαί με ὑμῖν; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν, 37
ἵνα εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων⁴ σου καθίσωμεν⁵ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ
σου. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. Δύνασθε πιεῖν 38
τὸ ποτήριον⁶ ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα⁷ ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι
βαπτισθῆναι; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 39
Τὸ μὲν ποτήριον⁶ ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα⁷ ὃ ἐγὼ
βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε: τὸ δὲ καθίσαι⁵ ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ 40
εὐωνύμων⁴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.⁸ Καὶ 41
ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα⁹ ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν¹⁰ περὶ Ἰακώβου² καὶ Ἰωάννου. 42
Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος¹¹ αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ
δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν¹² αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι
αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν¹³ αὐτῶν. Οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν: ἀλλ' ὅς 43
ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος:¹⁴ καὶ ὅς ἐὰν θέλῃ 44
ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος. Καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 45
ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι,¹⁵ ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι,¹⁵ καὶ δοῦναι τὴν
ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον¹⁶ ἀντὶ¹⁷ πολλῶν.

¹ προσπορεύομαι, approach, come near. ² Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ³ Ζεβεδαῖος, ου, ὁ, Zebedee. ⁴ εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ⁵ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁶ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁷ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ⁸ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ⁹ δέκα, ten, 10. ¹⁰ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹¹ προσκαλέω, summon. ¹² κατακυριεύω, exercise dominion over, lord over. ¹³ κατεξουσιάζω, exercise authority over. ¹⁴ διάκονος, ου, ὁ, minister, deacon. ¹⁵ διακονέω, serve, minister. ¹⁶ λύτρον, ου, τό, price of release, ransom. ¹⁷ ἀντὶ, instead of, in place of.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου¹ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ, καὶ τῶν 46
 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,² υἱὸς Τιμαίου³ Βαρτίμαιος⁴ ὁ
 τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν.⁵ Καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ 47
 Ναζωραῖός⁶ ἐστίν, ἤρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαυίδ, Ἰησοῦ,
 ἐλέησόν⁷ με. Καὶ ἐπετίμων⁸ αὐτῷ πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ·⁹ ὁ δὲ πολλῶ 48
 μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν⁷ με. Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 49
 αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι·¹⁰ καὶ φωνοῦσιν¹⁰ τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει·
 ἔγχει, φωνεῖ¹⁰ σε. Ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν¹² τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν 50
 πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις 51
 ποιήσω σοί; Ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί,¹³ ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.¹⁴ Ὁ 52
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπάγε· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ εὐθὺς
 ἀνέβλεψεν,¹⁴ καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν¹⁵ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰς Βηθσφαγὴ¹⁶ καὶ Βηθανίαν,¹⁷ πρὸς 11
 τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν,¹⁸ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει 2
 αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην¹⁹ τὴν κατέναντι²⁰ ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθὺς
 εἰσπορευόμενοι²¹ εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον²² δεδεμένον,²³ ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς
 ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικεν·²⁴ λύσαντες²⁵ αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν 3
 εἴπῃ, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἶπατε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν²⁶ ἔχει· καὶ

¹ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ² ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ³ Τιμαῖος, ου, ὁ, Timaeus. ⁴ Βαρτιμαῖος, ου, ὁ, Bartimaeus. ⁵ προσαιτέω, beg. ⁶ Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, Nazarene, inhabitant of Nazareth. ⁷ ἐλεέω, have mercy, pity. ⁸ ἐπιτιμάω, rebuke, warn. ⁹ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ¹⁰ φωνέω, call, crow. ¹¹ θαρσέω, of good courage, of good cheer. ¹² ἀποβάλλω, throw away, cast aside. ¹³ ραββουνί, Rabboni, my master. ¹⁴ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁵ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁶ Βηθσφαγή, ἡ, Bethphage. ¹⁷ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ¹⁸ ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ¹⁹ κώμη, ης, ἡ, village. ²⁰ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ²¹ εἰσπορεύομαι, enter, journey into. ²² πῶλος, ου, ὁ, colt, young ass. ²³ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁴ καθίζω, seat, sit. ²⁵ λύω, untie, loose. ²⁶ χρειά, ας, ἡ, need, necessity.

εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει ὧδε. Ἀπῆλθον δὲ καὶ εὔρον πῶλον¹ 4
 δεδεμένον² πρὸς τὴν θύραν³ ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου,⁴ καὶ λύουσιν⁵ αὐτόν. 5
 Καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες⁵ τὸν
 πῶλον;¹ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο⁶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν 6
 αὐτούς. Καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον¹ πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον⁷ αὐτῷ 7
 τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν⁸ ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν 8
 ἔστρωσαν⁹ εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβάδας¹⁰ ἔκοπτον¹¹ ἐκ τῶν δένδρων,
 καὶ ἐστρώννουν⁹ εἰς τὴν ὁδόν. Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες¹³ καὶ οἱ 9
 ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά·¹⁴ εὐλογημένος¹⁵ ὁ
 ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. Εὐλογημένη¹⁵ ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν 10
 ὀνόματι κυρίου τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυίδ. Ὡσαννά¹⁴ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.¹⁶

Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ 11
 περιβλεψάμενος¹⁷ πάντα, ὀψίας¹⁸ ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς
 Βηθανίαν¹⁹ μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον²⁰ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,¹⁹ ἐπείνασεν.²¹ Καὶ 12
 ἰδὼν συκῆν²² μακρόθεν,²³ ἔχουσιν φύλλα,²⁴ ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα²⁵ εὕρησει τι ἐν
 αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα·²⁴ οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς

¹ πῶλος, ου, ὁ, colt, young ass. ² δέω, bind, tie. ³ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ⁴ ἀμφοδον, ου, τό, street, quarter. ⁵ λύω, untie, loose. ⁶ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ⁷ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ⁸ καθίζω, seat, sit. ⁹ στρωννύω, spread, furnish. ¹⁰ στοιβάς, αδος, ἡ, bough, branch of a tree. ¹¹ κόπτω, strike, smite. ¹² δένδρον, ου, τό, tree. ¹³ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ¹⁴ ὡσαννά, hosanna. ¹⁵ εὐλογέω, bless. ¹⁶ ὑψιστος, highest, most high. ¹⁷ περιβλέπομαι, look around, look around on. ¹⁸ ὀψιος, late. ¹⁹ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ²⁰ ἐπαύριον, on the morrow, on the next day. ²¹ πεινάω, hunger, am hungry. ²² συκῆ, ἡς, ἡ, fig tree. ²³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ²⁴ φύλλον, ου, τό, leaf. ²⁵ ἄρα, so? (introduces a question).

σύκων.¹ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι² ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν 14
αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. Καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο 15
ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας³ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας⁴ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς
τραπέζας⁵ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,⁶ καὶ τὰς καθέδρας⁷ τῶν πωλούντων³ τὰς
περιστεράς⁸ κατέστρεψεν·⁹ καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ¹⁰ σκεῦος¹¹ διὰ 16
τοῦ ἱεροῦ. Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου 17
οἶκος προσευχῆς¹² κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε
αὐτὸν σπήλαιον¹³ ληστῶν.¹⁴ Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ 18
ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν,
ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο¹⁵ ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ¹⁶ αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτε ὀψέ¹⁷ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο¹⁸ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. 19

Καὶ πρωὶ¹⁹ παραπορευόμενοι,²⁰ εἶδον τὴν συκὴν²¹ ἐξηραμμένην²² ἐκ ριζῶν.²³ 20

Καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς²⁴ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ἴδε, ἡ συκὴ²¹ ἦν 21
κατηράσω²⁵ ἐξήρανται.²² Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε 22
πίστιν θεοῦ. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρθῃτι, 23

¹ σύκων, ου, τό, fig. ² μηκέτι, no longer. ³ πωλέω, sell. ⁴ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁵ τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, table. ⁶ κολλυβιστής, οὔ, ὁ, moneychanger, money-changer. ⁷ καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, seat, chair. ⁸ περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, dove. ⁹ καταστρέφω, overturn, destroy. ¹⁰ διαφέρω, differ, carry through. ¹¹ σκεῦος, οὗς, τό, vessel, goods (plural). ¹² προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, prayer, place for prayer. ¹³ σπήλαιον, ου, τό, cave, den. ¹⁴ ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ¹⁵ ἐκπλήσσω, am thunderstruck, astounded. ¹⁶ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ¹⁷ ὀψέ, long after, late. ¹⁸ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ¹⁹ πρωί, early in the morning, at dawn. ²⁰ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ²¹ συκὴ, ἡς, ἡ, fig tree. ²² ξηραίνω, dry up, parch. ²³ ρίζα, ης, ἡ, root, that which grows from the root. ²⁴ ἀναμνησκω, remind, remember. ²⁵ καταράομαι, curse.

καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ¹ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ,
 ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται· ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἐὰν εἴπῃ. Διὰ τοῦτο 24
 λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα ἂν προσευχόμενοι αἰτήσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι
 λαμβάνετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε² προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε 25
 εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ
 ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα³ ὑμῶν. Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ 26
 ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα³ ὑμῶν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, 27
 ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι,
 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ⁴ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Καὶ τίς σοι τὴν 28
 ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς 29
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι,
 καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ⁴ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τὸ βάπτισμα⁵ Ἰωάννου ἐξ 30
 οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; Ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. Καὶ ἐλογίζοντο⁶ πρὸς 31
 ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ
 ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; Ἀλλ' εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· 32
 ἅπαντες⁷ γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως⁸ προφήτης ἦν. Καὶ 33
 ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ⁴ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα

¹ διακρίνω, discriminate, judge. ² στήκω, stand, stand fast. ³ παράπτωμα, τος, τό, trespass, falling away. ⁴ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ⁵ βάπτισμα, τος, τό, baptism, rite or ceremony of baptism. ⁶ λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ⁷ ἅπας, each, every. ⁸ ὄντως, really, indeed.

ποιῶ.

Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἐφύτευσεν² **12**

ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκεν³ φραγμόν,⁴ καὶ ὥρυξεν⁵ ὑπολήνιον,⁶ καὶ
ὠκοδόμησεν⁷ πύργον,⁸ καὶ ἐξέδοτο⁹ αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,¹⁰ καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.¹¹

Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς¹⁰ τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν **2**

γεωργῶν¹⁰ λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.¹ Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες **3**

αὐτὸν ἔδειραν,¹² καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν.¹³ Καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς **4**

αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον: κάκεῖνον¹⁴ λιθοβολήσαντες¹⁵ ἐκεφαλαίωσαν,¹⁶

καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἡτιμωμένον.¹⁷ Καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν: κάκεῖνον¹⁴ **5**

ἀπέκτειναν: καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες,¹² τοὺς δὲ

ἀποκτείνοντες. Ἔτι οὖν ἓνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλεν καὶ **6**

αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων ὅτι Ἐντραπήσονται¹⁸ τὸν υἱόν μου. **7**

Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ¹⁰ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ

κληρονόμος:¹⁹ δεῦτε,²⁰ ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ

κληρονομία.²¹ Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ **8**

ἀμπελῶνος.¹ Τί οὖν ποιήσῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; Ἐλεύσεται καὶ **9**

ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς,¹⁰ καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα¹ ἄλλοις. Οὐδὲ τὴν **10**

γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε,²² Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν²³ οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,⁷

¹ ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, vineyard. ² φυτεύω, plant. ³ περιτίθῃμι, place around, put around. ⁴ φραγμός, οὐ, ὁ, wall, fence. ⁵ ὀρύσσω, dig, dig out. ⁶ ὑπολήνιον, οὐ, τό, wine trough, vat. ⁷ οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ⁸ πύργος, οὐ, ὁ, tower, fortified structure. ⁹ ἐκδίδωμι, rent, let out for hire. ¹⁰ γεωργός, οὐ, ὁ, farmer, worker of the soil. ¹¹ ἀποδημέω, go abroad, go on a journey. ¹² δέρω, beat, flay. ¹³ κενός, empty, vain. ¹⁴ κάκεῖνος, and he, and she. ¹⁵ λιθοβολέω, pelt with stones, stone. ¹⁶ κεφαλαίω, wound in the head. ¹⁷ ἀτιμώ, dishonor, treat shamefully. ¹⁸ ἐντρέπω, turn about, reverence. ¹⁹ κληρονόμος, οὐ, ὁ, heir, inheritor. ²⁰ δεῦτε, come!. ²¹ κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, inheritance. ²² ἀναγινώσκω, read. ²³ ἀποδοκιμάζω, reject, reject after testing.

οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας:¹ παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ 11
 ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ² ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,³ 12
 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον: ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 παραβολὴν εἶπεν: καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν 13
 Ἑρῳδιανῶν,⁴ ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν⁵ λόγῳ. Οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν 14
 αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς⁶ εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει⁷ σοι περὶ
 οὐδενός: οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας
 τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. Ἐξεστὶν⁸ κῆνσον⁹ Καίσαρι¹⁰ δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ; 15
 Δῶμεν, ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; Ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν¹¹ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί
 με πειράζετε;¹² Φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον,¹³ ἵνα ἴδω. Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ 16
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν¹⁴ αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή;¹⁵ Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
 Καίσαρος.¹⁰ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε¹⁶ τὰ 17
 Καίσαρος¹⁰ Καίσαρι,¹⁰ καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν¹⁷ ἐπ'
 αὐτῷ.

¹ γωνία, ας, ἡ, angle, corner. ² θαυμαστός, wonderful, marvelous. ³ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁴ Ἑρῳδιανοί, ὦν, ὁ, Herodian, Herodians. ⁵ ἀγρεύω, trap, catch. ⁶ ἀληθής, true, unconcealed. ⁷ μέλει, it is a care, it concerns. ⁸ ἐξεστὶν, it is lawful, it is permitted. ⁹ κῆνσος, ου, ὁ, government tax, poll tax. ¹⁰ Καῖσαρ, ος, ὁ, Caesar. ¹¹ ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, hypocrisy. ¹² πειράζω, test, tempt. ¹³ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹⁴ εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, image, likeness. ¹⁵ ἐπιγραφή, ῆς, ἡ, inscription, title. ¹⁶ ἀποδίδωμι, give back, pay. ¹⁷ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at.

Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι¹ πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν² μὴ 18
εἶναι: καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν 19
ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ³ γυναῖκα, καὶ
τέκνα μὴ ᾔφῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἐξαναστήσῃ⁴ σπέρμα⁵ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. Ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν: καὶ ὁ 20
πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ᾔφηκεν σπέρμα:⁵ καὶ ὁ 21
δεύτερος⁶ ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ᾔφηκεν σπέρμα:⁵
καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως.⁷ Καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ᾔφηκαν 22
σπέρμα.⁵ Ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή. Ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει,² 23
ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; Οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν
γυναῖκα. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο 24
πλανᾶσθε,⁸ μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ὅταν 25
γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν,⁹ οὔτε γαμίσκονται,¹⁰ ἀλλ’
εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, 26
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε¹¹ ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ¹² Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τοῦ βάτου,¹³ ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ
ὁ θεός, λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ
; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ θεὸς ζώντων: ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ 27
πλανᾶσθε.⁸

¹ Σαδδουκαῖος, ου, ό, Sadducee. ² ἀνάστασις, εως, ή, resurrection, rising again. ³ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ⁴ ἐξανίστημι, raise up, rise up. ⁵ σπέρμα, τος, τό, seed, offspring. ⁶ δεύτερος, second. ⁷ ὡσαύτως, likewise. ⁸ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ⁹ γαμέω, marry. ¹⁰ γαμίσκω, give in marriage. ¹¹ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ¹² βίβλος, ου, ή, book, scroll. ¹³ βάτος, ου, ό, bath (a liquid measure).

Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων,¹ 28

εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς² αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, Ποία³ ἐστὶν

πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρώτη 29

πάντων τῶν ἐντολῶν, Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ: κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, κύριος εἷς

ἐστίν: καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ 30

ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας⁴ σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς

ισχύος⁵ σου. Αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. Καὶ δευτέρα⁶ ὁμοία⁷ αὕτη, 31

Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον⁸ σου ὡς σεαυτόν.⁹ Μείζων τούτων ἄλλη

ἐντολή οὐκ ἔστιν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς,² διδάσκαλε, 32

ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας ὅτι εἷς ἐστίν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν¹⁰ αὐτοῦ: καὶ 33

τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτόν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως,¹¹ καὶ

ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος,⁵ καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον⁸

ὡς ἑαυτόν, πλείον ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων¹² καὶ θυσιῶν.¹³ 34

Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτόν ὅτι νουνεχῶς¹⁴ ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ

μακρὰν¹⁵ εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι¹⁶ ἐτόλμα¹⁷

αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

¹ συζητέω, discuss, dispute. ² καλῶς, rightly, well. ³ ποῖος, what sort of? what? of what sort. ⁴ διάνοια, ας, ἡ, mind, understanding. ⁵ ἰσχύς, ὕος, ἡ, strength, power. ⁶ δεύτερος, second. ⁷ ὅμοιος, like, similar. ⁸ πλησίον, near, neighbor (as a noun). ⁹ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ¹⁰ πλὴν, however, but. ¹¹ σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, understanding, insight. ¹² ὀλοκαύτωμα, τος, τό, whole burnt offering. ¹³ θυσία, ας, ἡ, sacrifice. ¹⁴ νουνεχῶς, wisely, thoughtfully. ¹⁵ μακράν, far away. ¹⁶ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹⁷ τολμάω, dare, endure.

Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ 35

γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστὶν Δαυὶδ; Αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ εἶπεν ἐν 36

πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, Λέγει ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου,

ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς¹ σου ὑποπόδιον² τῶν ποδῶν σου. Αὐτὸς οὖν 37

Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον: καὶ πόθεν³ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; Καὶ ὁ πολὺς

ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.⁴

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ⁵ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, 38

τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς⁶ περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς⁷ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς,⁸

καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας⁹ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας¹⁰ ἐν τοῖς 39

δείπνοις:¹¹ οἱ κατεσθίοντες¹² τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν,¹³ καὶ προφάσει¹⁴ 40

μακρὰ¹⁵ προσευχόμενοι: οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον¹⁶ κρίμα.¹⁷

Καὶ καθίσας¹⁸ ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι¹⁹ τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου²⁰ ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ 41

ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν²¹ εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον:²⁰ καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι²²

ἔβαλλον πολλά. Καὶ ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα¹³ πτωχὴ²³ ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ²⁴ δύο, ὅ 42

ἐστὶν κοδράντης.²⁵ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²⁶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει 43

αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα¹³ αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ²³ πλεῖον πάντων

¹ ἐχθρός, hating, enemy (as a noun). ² ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, footstool. ³ πόθεν, from where? whence. ⁴ ἡδέως, sweetly, gladly. ⁵ διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, teaching, instruction. ⁶ στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ⁷ ἀσπασμός, οὔ, ὁ, greeting, salutation. ⁸ ἀγορά, ἁς, ἡ, marketplace, place of assembly. ⁹ πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ἡ, chief seat, seat of honor. ¹⁰ πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, chief place. ¹¹ δείπνον, ου, τό, supper, dinner. ¹² κατεσθίω, eat up, devour. ¹³ χήρα, ας, ἡ, widow. ¹⁴ πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, pretense, pretext. ¹⁵ μακρός, long, far distant. ¹⁶ περισσός, excessive, abundant. ¹⁷ κρίμα, ος, τό, judgment, verdict. ¹⁸ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁹ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ²⁰ γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, treasury. ²¹ χαλκός, οὔ, ὁ, money, copper or bronze. ²² πλούσιος, rich. ²³ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ²⁴ λεπτόν, τό, small coin, small piece of money. ²⁵ κοδράντης, ου, ὁ, quadrans (penny). ²⁶ προσκαλέω, summon.

βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον:¹ πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ 44
 περισσεύοντος² αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον: αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως³ αὐτῆς
 πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον⁴ αὐτῆς.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου⁵ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν 13
 αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε, ποταποὶ⁶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ⁶ οἰκοδομαί.⁷ Καὶ ὁ 2
 Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς⁷
 ; Οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.⁸

Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν⁹ κατέναντι¹⁰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 3
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος¹¹ καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
 Ἀνδρέας,¹² Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε¹³ ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν 4
 μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;¹⁴ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς 5
 ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.¹⁵ Πολλοὶ γὰρ 6
 ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγὼ εἰμι: καὶ πολλοὺς
 πλανήσουσιν.¹⁵ Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους¹⁶ καὶ ἀκοὰς¹⁷ πολέμων,¹⁶ 7
 μὴ θροεῖσθε:¹⁸ δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω¹⁹ τὸ τέλος.²⁰ Ἐγερθήσεται 8
 γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν: καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ²¹
 κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ²² καὶ ταραχαί:²³ ἀρχαὶ ὠδίνων²⁴ ταῦτα.

¹ γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, treasury. ² περισσεύω, abound, be rich. ³ ὑστερήσις, εως, ἦ, need, want. ⁴ βίος, ου, ὁ, life, manner of life. ⁵ ἐκπορεύομαι, go out, come out. ⁶ ποταπός, what kind of? what type of? ⁷ οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἦ, building, edification. ⁸ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ⁹ ἐλαία, ας, ἦ, olive tree. ¹⁰ κατέναντι, over against, opposite. ¹¹ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹² Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ, Andrew. ¹³ πότε, when? at what time? ¹⁴ συντελέω, complete, accomplish. ¹⁵ πλανᾶω, deceive, lead astray. ¹⁶ πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, war, battle. ¹⁷ ἀκοή, ἡς, ἦ, hearing, report. ¹⁸ θροέω, disturb, agitate. ¹⁹ οὕτω, not yet. ²⁰ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ²¹ σεισμός, οὔ, ὁ, earthquake, storm. ²² λιμός, οὔ, ὁ, hunger, famine. ²³ ταραχή, ἦ, disturbance, tumult. ²⁴ ὠδὴν, ἴνος, ἦ, birth pang, agony.

Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,¹ καὶ εἰς 9
 συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε,² καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων³ καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε
 ἕνεκεν⁴ ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον⁵ αὐτοῖς. Καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον 10
 κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. Ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ 11
 προμεριμνᾶτε⁶ τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε·⁷ ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ
 πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ 12
 πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται⁸ τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς,⁹ καὶ
 θανατώσουσιν¹⁰ αὐτούς. Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι¹¹ ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ 13
 ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας¹² εἰς τέλος,¹³ οὗτος σωθήσεται.

Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα¹⁴ τῆς ἐρημώσεως,¹⁵ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ 14
 προφήτου, ἐστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ – ὁ ἀναγινώσκων¹⁶ νοείτω¹⁷ – τότε οἱ ἐν
 τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ¹⁸ φευγέτωσαν¹⁹ εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος²⁰ μὴ 15
 καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἄραι τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· 16
 καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν²¹ ὦν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω²² εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,²³ ἄραι τὸ
 ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. Οὐαί²⁴ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ²⁵ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις 17
 ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ²⁷ 18

¹ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ² δέρω, beat, flay. ³ ἡγεμόν, ὄνος, ὁ, governor, leader. ⁴ ἕνεκεν, for the sake of, on account of. ⁵ μαρτύριον, ου, τό, testimony, witness. ⁶ προμεριμνάω, be anxious beforehand. ⁷ μελετάω, take care, take pains with. ⁸ ἐπανίστημι, rise up against. ⁹ γονεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, parent. ¹⁰ θανατόω, put to death, subdue. ¹¹ μισέω, hate, detest. ¹² ὑπομένω, tarry, endure. ¹³ τέλος, ους, τό, end, purpose. ¹⁴ βδέλυγμα, τος, τό, detestable thing, abomination. ¹⁵ ἐρήμωσις, εως, ἡ, desolation, devastation. ¹⁶ ἀναγινώσκω, read. ¹⁷ νοέω, understand, consider. ¹⁸ Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, Judea. ¹⁹ φεύγω, flee, escape. ²⁰ δῶμα, τος, τό, house, housetop. ²¹ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ²² ἐπιστρέφω, turn to, return. ²³ ὀπίσω, behind, after (gen). ²⁴ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ²⁵ γαστήρ, τρος, ἡ, belly, womb. ²⁶ θηλάζω, suckle, nurse. ²⁷ φυγή, ἡς, ἡ, flight.

ὑμῶν χειμῶνος.¹ Ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψεις,² οἷα³ οὐ γέγονεν 19
 τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως⁴ ἣς ἔκτισεν⁵ ὁ θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ
 γένηται. Καὶ εἰ μὴ κύριος ἐκολόβωσεν⁶ τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα 20
 σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς,⁷ οὓς ἐξελέξατο,⁸ ἐκολόβωσεν⁶ τὰς
 ἡμέρας. Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ, ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ Ἰδοὺ, ἐκεῖ, μὴ 21
 πιστεύετε. Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι⁹ καὶ ψευδοπροφήται,¹⁰ καὶ 22
 δώσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα,¹¹ πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν,¹² εἰ δυνατόν,¹³ καὶ
 τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.⁷ Ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ, προεῖρηκα¹⁴ ὑμῖν πάντα. 23
 Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν² ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος¹⁵ 24
 σκοτισθήσεται,¹⁶ καὶ ἡ σελήνη¹⁷ οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος¹⁸ αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ 25
 ἀστέρες¹⁹ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,²⁰ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς
 οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.²¹ Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 26
 ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις²² μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. Καὶ τότε 27
 ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει²³ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς⁷
 αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων²⁴ ἀνέμων,²⁵ ἀπ' ἄκρου²⁶ γῆς ἕως ἄκρου²⁶
 οὐρανοῦ.

¹ χειμῶν, ὥνος, ὁ, winter, storm. ² θλίψις, εως, ἡ, tribulation, persecution. ³ οἷος, such as, of what kind. ⁴ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ⁵ κτίζω, create, form. ⁶ κολοβόω, curtail, shorten. ⁷ ἐκλεκτός, chosen, elect. ⁸ ἐκλέγομαι, choose, elect. ⁹ ψευδόχριστος, ου, ὁ, false Christ or Messiah, false Christ. ¹⁰ ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, false prophet. ¹¹ τέρας, ατος, τό, wonder, portent. ¹² ἀποπλανᾶω, mislead, cause to wander astray. ¹³ δυνατός, powerful, possible. ¹⁴ προλέγω, say beforehand, forewarn. ¹⁵ ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹⁶ σκοτίζω, darken. ¹⁷ σελήνη, ης, ἡ, moon. ¹⁸ φέγγος, ους, τό, light, brightness. ¹⁹ ἀστήρ, ος, ὁ, star. ²⁰ ἐκπίπτω, fall away, fall out. ²¹ σαλεύω, shake, excite. ²² νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ²³ ἐπισυνάγω, gather, gather together. ²⁴ τέσσαρες, four, 4. ²⁵ ἀνεμος, ου, ὁ, wind. ²⁶ ἄκρον, ου, τό, high point, boundary.

Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς¹ μάθετε² τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος³ 28

ἀπαλὸς⁴ γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύῃ⁵ τὰ φύλλα,⁶ γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς⁷ τὸ θέρος⁸

ἐστίν· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς 29

ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.⁹ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ¹⁰ ἡ γενεὰ¹¹ αὕτη, 30

μέχρι¹² οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται,¹⁰ οἱ 31

δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.¹⁰ Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ ὥρας 32

οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. 33

Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε¹³ καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ πότε¹⁴ ὁ καιρὸς

ἐστίν. Ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος¹⁵ ἀφίει τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς 34

δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἐκάστω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ

θυρωρῷ¹⁶ ἐνετείλατο¹⁷ ἵνα γρηγορῇ.¹⁸ Γρηγορεῖτε¹⁸ οὖν· οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ 35

πότε¹⁴ ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὀψέ,¹⁹ ἢ μεσονυκτίου,²⁰ ἢ

ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,²¹ ἢ πρωΐ·²² μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης²³ εὕρῃ ὑμᾶς 36

καθεύδοντας.²⁴ Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω πᾶσιν λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε.¹⁸ 37

Ἦν δὲ τὸ Πάσχα²⁵ καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα²⁶ μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ 14

ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ²⁷ κρατήσαντες²⁸

ἀποκτείνωσιν. Ἔλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,²⁹ μήποτε³⁰ θόρυβος³¹ ἔσται 2

¹ συκῆ, ἦς, ἡ, fig tree. ² μαυθάνω, learn, ascertain. ³ κλάδος, ου, ὁ, branch (of a tree), branch. ⁴ ἀπαλός, tender. ⁵ ἐκφύω, put forth, cause to sprout. ⁶ φύλλον, ου, τό, leaf. ⁷ ἐγγύς, near. ⁸ θέρος, ους, τό, summer. ⁹ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁰ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ¹¹ γενεά, ᾶς, ἡ, generation. ¹² μέχρι, until, as far as (gen). ¹³ ἀγρυπνέω, sleepless, watchful. ¹⁴ πότε, when? at what time? ¹⁵ ἀπόδημος, away on a journey, away from home. ¹⁶ θυρωρός, οὔ, ὁ, doorkeeper, gatekeeper. ¹⁷ ἐντέλλομαι, command, give orders. ¹⁸ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ¹⁹ ὀψέ, long after, late. ²⁰ μεσονύκτιον, ου, τό, midnight. ²¹ ἀλεκτοροφωνία, ας, ἡ, crowing of a rooster, cockcrow. ²² πρωΐ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²³ ἐξαίφνης, suddenly, unexpectedly. ²⁴ καθεύδω, sleep. ²⁵ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ²⁶ ἄζυμα, unleavened, paschal feast. ²⁷ δόλος, ου, ὁ, guile, deceit. ²⁸ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ²⁹ ἑορτή, ἦς, ἡ, feast, festival. ³⁰ μήποτε, never, lest perchance. ³¹ θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, uproar, riot.

τοῦ λαοῦ.

Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ,¹ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,² 3
κατακειμένου³ αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον⁴ μύρου⁵ νάρδου⁶
πιστικῆς⁷ πολυτελοῦς·⁸ καὶ συντρίψασα⁹ τὸ ἀλάβαστρον,⁴ κατέχεεν¹⁰
αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ⁵Ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες¹¹ πρὸς ἐαυτούς, 4
καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια¹² αὕτη τοῦ μύρου⁵ γέγονεν; Ἡδύνατο 5
γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι¹³ ἐπάνω¹⁴ τριακοσίων¹⁵ δηναρίων,¹⁶ καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς
πτωχοῖς.¹⁷ Καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο¹⁸ αὐτῇ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε αὐτήν· 6
τί αὐτῇ κόπους¹⁹ παρέχετε; ²⁰Καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο²¹ ἐν ἐμοί. Πάντοτε 7
γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς¹⁷ ἔχετε μεθ' ἐαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε
αὐτοὺς εὖ²³ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε²² ἔχετε. Ὁ ἔσχεν αὕτη ἐποίησεν· 8
προέλαβεν²⁴ μυρίσαι²⁵ μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν.²⁶ Ἀμὴν λέγω 9
ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ
ἐποίησεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον²⁷ αὐτῆς.

¹ Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, Bethany. ² λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, scaly, leprous. ³ κατάκειμαι, lie down, lie sick. ⁴ ἀλάβαστρον, ου, τό, alabaster jar. ⁵ μύρον, ου, τό, ointment, perfume. ⁶ νάρδος, ου, ἡ, spikenard, oil of nard. ⁷ πιστικός, genuine, pure. ⁸ πολυτελής, very costly, precious. ⁹ συντρίβω, break in pieces, crush. ¹⁰ καταχέω, pour out, down. ¹¹ ἀγανακτέω, be indignant, am angry. ¹² ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, destruction, ruin. ¹³ πιπράσκω, sell. ¹⁴ ἐπάνω, above, over (gen). ¹⁵ τριακόσιοι, three hundred, 300. ¹⁶ δηνάριον, ου, ὁ, denarius. ¹⁷ πτωχός, poor, poor man (as a noun). ¹⁸ ἐμβριμάομαι, be moved with anger, admonish sternly. ¹⁹ κόπος, ου, ὁ, labor, trouble. ²⁰ παρέχω, offer, afford. ²¹ ἐργάζομαι, work, word. ²² πάντοτε, always, at all times. ²³ εὖ, well, well done. ²⁴ προλαμβάνω, take beforehand, take before. ²⁵ μυρίζω, anoint. ²⁶ ἐνταφιασμός, οὐ, ὁ, preparation for burial, burial. ²⁷ μνημόσυνον, ου, τό, memory, memorial.

Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας¹ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης,² εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς 10
 ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, καὶ 11
 ἐπηγγείλαντο³ αὐτῷ ἀργύριον⁴ δοῦναι, καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς εὐκαίρως⁵ αὐτὸν
 παραδῷ.

Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἁζύμων,⁶ ὅτε τὸ Πάσχα⁷ ἔθουν,⁸ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ 12
 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ⁹ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν¹⁰ ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ
 Πάσχα;⁷ Καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 13
 Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ¹¹ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον¹²
 ὕδατος βαστάζων·¹³ ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε 14
 τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ¹⁴ ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ⁹ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα,¹⁵
 ὅπου τὸ Πάσχα⁷ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει¹⁶ 15
 ἀνώγειον¹⁷ μέγα ἐστρωμένον¹⁸ ἑτοιμον·¹⁹ ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε¹⁰ ἡμῖν. Καὶ 16
 ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον καθὼς
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν¹⁰ τὸ Πάσχα.⁷

Καὶ ὀψίας²⁰ γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. Καὶ ἀνακειμένων²¹ 17
 αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν
 παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι,²² καὶ 19

¹ Ἰούδας, α, δ, Judas, Judah. ² Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, δ, Iscariot, man of Kerioth. ³ ἐπαγγέλλομαι, promise, profess. ⁴ ἀργύριον, ου, τό, silver, shekel. ⁵ εὐκαίρως, in season, conveniently. ⁶ ἄζυμος, unleavened, paschal feast. ⁷ πάσχα, τό, passover, passover feast. ⁸ θύω, sacrifice, kill. ⁹ ποῦ, where?. ¹⁰ ἐτοιμάζω, prepare, make ready. ¹¹ ἀπαντάω, meet, encounter. ¹² κεράμιον, ου, τό, earthen vessel, jar. ¹³ βαστάζω, bear, carry. ¹⁴ οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, δ, householder, head of a household. ¹⁵ κατάλυμα, τος, τό, lodging place, inn. ¹⁶ δείκνυμι, show, point out. ¹⁷ ἀνώγειον, ου, τό, upper room. ¹⁸ στρωννύω, spread, furnish. ¹⁹ ἑτοιμος, ready, prepared. ²⁰ ὀψιος, late. ²¹ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ²² λυπέω, grieve, pain.

λέγειν αὐτῷ εἷς καθ' εἷς, Μήτι¹ ἐγώ; Καὶ ἄλλος, Μήτι¹ ἐγώ; Ὁ δὲ 20
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος² μετ' ἐμοῦ
εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.³ Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται 21
περὶ αὐτοῦ: οὐαὶ⁴ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
παραδίδεται: καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας⁵ ἔκλασεν⁶ καὶ 22
ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε: τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. 23
Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,⁷ εὐχαριστήσας⁸ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ
αὐτοῦ πάντες. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς 24
καινῆς⁹ διαθήκης,¹⁰ τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.¹¹ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι 25
οὐκέτι¹² οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος¹³ τῆς ἀμπέλου,¹⁴ ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας
ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν⁹ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες¹⁵ ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν.¹⁶ 26

Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε¹⁷ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ 27
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ: ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω¹⁸ τὸν ποιμένα,¹⁹ καὶ
διασκορπισθήσεται²⁰ τὰ πρόβατα.²¹ Ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, 28

¹ μήτι, interrogative particle expecting a negative answer. ² ἐμβαπτω, dip, dip into. ³ τρυβλίον, ου, τό, bowl, dish. ⁴ οὐαί, woe! alas! woe! ⁵ εὐλογέω, bless. ⁶ κλάω, break. ⁷ ποτήριον, ου, τό, cup, drinking cup. ⁸ εὐχαριστέω, give thanks, thank. ⁹ καινός, new, fresh. ¹⁰ διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, covenant, will. ¹¹ ἐκχέω, pour out, shed. ¹² οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ¹³ γέννημα, τος, τό, offspring, child. ¹⁴ ἀμπελος, ου, ἡ, vine. ¹⁵ ὑμνέω, sing to, praise. ¹⁶ ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, olive tree. ¹⁷ σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ¹⁸ πατάσσω, strike, smite. ¹⁹ ποιμήν, ἐνος, ὁ, shepherd. ²⁰ διασκορπίζω, scatter, separate. ²¹ πρόβατον, ου, τό, sheep.

προάξω¹ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ πάντες 29
 σκανδαλισθήσονται,² ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν 30
 λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον³ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν⁴ ἢ δις⁵ ἀλέκτορα⁶
 φωνῆσαι,⁷ τρίς⁸ ἀπαρνήσῃ⁹ με. Ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσοῦ ἔλεγεν μᾶλλον, Ἐάν 31
 με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν¹⁰ σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.⁹ Ὡσαύτως¹¹ δὲ καὶ
 πάντες ἔλεγον.
 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον¹² οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ,¹³ καὶ λέγει τοῖς 32
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσате¹⁴ ὧδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. Καὶ παραλαμβάνει 33
 τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον¹⁶ καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο
 ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι¹⁷ καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.¹⁸ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός¹⁹ ἐστὶν ἡ 34
 ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε.²⁰ Καὶ προσελθὼν 35
 μικρόν,²¹ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσήύχετο ἵνα, εἰ δυνατόν²² ἐστὶν,
 παρέλθῃ²³ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά 36
 σοι. Παρένεγκε²⁴ τὸ ποτήριον²⁵ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω,
 ἀλλὰ τί σύ. Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,²⁶ καὶ λέγει 37
 τῷ Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις;²⁶ Οὐκ ἴσχυσας²⁷ μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι;²⁰
 Γρηγορεῖτε²⁰ καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.²⁸ Τὸ 38

¹ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ² σκανδαλίζω, cause to stumble. ³ σήμερον, today, now. ⁴ πρὶν, before, formerly. ⁵ δις, twice. ⁶ ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ⁷ φωνέω, call, crow. ⁸ τρίς, thrice, three times. ⁹ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ¹⁰ συναποθνήσκω, die with, die together with. ¹¹ ὡσαύτως, likewise. ¹² χωρίον, οὐ, τό, place, field. ¹³ Γεθσημανῆ, ἡ, Gethsemane. ¹⁴ καθίζω, seat, sit. ¹⁵ παραλαμβάνω, receive, take. ¹⁶ Ἰάκωβος, James, Jacob. ¹⁷ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ¹⁸ ἀδημονέω, distressed, troubled. ¹⁹ περίλυπος, very sad, very sorrowful. ²⁰ γρηγορέω, watch, keep watch. ²¹ μικρός, small, little. ²² δυνατός, powerful, possible. ²³ παρέρχομαι, pass by, go by. ²⁴ παραφέρω, carry away, remove. ²⁵ ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, cup, drinking cup. ²⁶ καθεύδω, sleep. ²⁷ ἰσχύω, be strong, able. ²⁸ πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, temptation, trial.

μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,¹ ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.² Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν 39
 προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. Καὶ ὑποστρέψας³ εὔρεν αὐτοὺς 40
 πάλιν καθεύδοντας·⁴ ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι,⁵ καὶ
 οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσιν. Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει 41
 αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε⁴ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.⁶ Ἀπέχει·⁷ ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα.
 Ἰδοὺ, παραδίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν.⁸
 Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν. Ἰδοὺ, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικεν.⁹ 42
 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται¹⁰ Ἰούδας,¹¹ εἷς ὢν τῶν 43
 δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν¹² καὶ ξύλων,¹³
 παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. 44
 Δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσημον¹⁴ αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὅν ἂν
 φιλήσω,¹⁵ αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε¹⁶ αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε¹⁷ ἀσφαλῶς.¹⁸ 45
 Καὶ ἔλθων, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, Ῥαββί· καὶ
 κατεφίλησεν¹⁹ αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον²⁰ ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ 46
 ἐκράτησαν¹⁶ αὐτόν. Εἷς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων²¹ σπασάμενος²² τὴν 47
 μάχαιραν¹² ἔπαισεν²³ τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν²⁴ αὐτοῦ τὸ
 ὠτίον.²⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν²⁶ 48

¹ πρόθυμος, willing, ready. ² ἀσθενής, weak, infirm. ³ ὑποστρέφω, return, turn back. ⁴ καθεύδω, sleep. ⁵ βαρέω, burden, weigh down. ⁶ ἀναπαύω, refresh, take rest. ⁷ ἀπέχω, received, obtain. ⁸ ἁμαρτωλός, ου, ὁ, sinner. ⁹ ἐγγίζω, come near, approach. ¹⁰ παραγίνομαι, come, arrive. ¹¹ Ἰούδας, α, ὁ, Judas, Judah. ¹² μάχαιρα, ης, ἡ, sword. ¹³ ξύλον, ου, τό, wood, tree. ¹⁴ σύσημον, ου, ἡ, signal, sign. ¹⁵ φιλέω, love, kiss. ¹⁶ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ¹⁷ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ¹⁸ ἀσφαλῶς, safely, securely. ¹⁹ καταφιλέω, kiss fervently, kiss affectionately. ²⁰ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ²¹ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ²² σπάω, draw (as a sword). ²³ παίω, strike, hit. ²⁴ ἀφαιρέω, take away, smite off. ²⁵ ὠτίον, ου, τό, ear. ²⁶ ληστής, ου, ὁ, robber, brigand.

ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν¹ καὶ ξύλων² συλλαβεῖν³ με· Καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην 49
 πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ⁴ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα
 πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον.⁵ 50

Καὶ εἷς τις νεανίσκος⁶ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος⁷ σινδόνα⁸ ἐπὶ 51
 γυμνοῦ.⁹ Καὶ κρατοῦσιν⁴ αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι·⁶ ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν¹⁰ τὴν 52
 σινδόνα⁸ γυμνὸς⁹ ἔφυγεν⁵ ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

Καὶ ἀπήγαγον¹¹ τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται¹² αὐτῷ 53
 πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ὁ 54
 Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν¹³ ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω¹⁴ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν¹⁵
 τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος¹⁶ μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν,¹⁷ καὶ
 θερμαινόμενος¹⁸ πρὸς τὸ φῶς. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον¹⁹ 55
 ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν,²⁰ εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι²¹ αὐτόν, καὶ οὐχ
 εὑρισκον. Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν²² κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι²³ αἱ 56
 μαρτυρίαι²⁰ οὐκ ἦσαν. Καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν²² κατ' 57
 αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ 58
 καταλύσω²⁴ τὸν ναδὸν²⁵ τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον,²⁶ καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν

¹ μάχαιρα, ης, ἡ, sword. ² ξύλον, ου, τό, wood, tree. ³ συλλαμβάνω, take, conceive. ⁴ κρατέω, grasp, lay hold of. ⁵ φεύγω, flee, escape. ⁶ νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, youth, young man. ⁷ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ⁸ σινδὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, fine cloth, linen cloth. ⁹ γυμνός, naked, wearing only under-garments. ¹⁰ καταλείπω, leave, leave behind. ¹¹ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ¹² συνέρχομαι, come together, come or go with. ¹³ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ¹⁴ ἔσω, within, inside. ¹⁵ αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ¹⁶ συγκαθήμεναι, sit with. ¹⁷ ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, servant, assistant. ¹⁸ θερμαίνω, warm. ¹⁹ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ²⁰ μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, testimony, witness. ²¹ θανατόω, put to death, subdue. ²² ψευδομαρτυρέω, bear false witness, testify falsely. ²³ ἴσος, equal, identical. ²⁴ καταλύω, destroy, lodge. ²⁵ ναός, οὔ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ²⁶ χειροποίητος, made by hand, done or made with hands.

ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον¹ οἰκοδομήσω.² Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως³ ἴση⁴ ἦν ἡ 59
 μαρτυρία⁵ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν 60
 Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;⁶ 61
 Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα,⁷ καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. Πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα
 αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;⁸ Ὁ δὲ 62
 Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι. Καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν
 καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν⁹ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας¹⁰ τοὺς χιτῶνας¹¹ αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἔτι 63
 χρεῖαν¹² ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;¹³ Ἦκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας.¹⁴ Τί ὑμῖν 64
 φαίνεται;¹⁵ Οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν¹⁶ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον¹⁷ θανάτου. Καὶ 65
 ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν¹⁸ αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν¹⁹ τὸ πρόσωπον
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν²⁰ αὐτόν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον.²¹ Καὶ οἱ
 ὑπηρέται²² ῥαπίσμασιν²³ αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.
 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ²⁴ κάτω,²⁵ ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν²⁶ 66
 τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον,²⁷ ἐμβλέψασα²⁸ 67
 αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ²⁹ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. Ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο, 68
 λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι³¹ τί σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἕξω εἰς τὸ

¹ ἀχειροποίητος, not made with hands, not made by hand. ² οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ³ οὕτως, thus, so. ⁴ ἴσος, equal, identical. ⁵ μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, testimony, witness. ⁶ καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ⁷ σιωπάω, be silent, keep silence. ⁸ εὐλογητός, well spoken of, blessed. ⁹ νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, cloud. ¹⁰ διαρρήσσω, tear asunder. ¹¹ χιτῶν, ὦνος, ὁ, tunic, garment. ¹² χρεία, ας, ἡ, need, necessity. ¹³ μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, witness. ¹⁴ βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, blasphemy, reproach. ¹⁵ φαίνω, shine, appear. ¹⁶ κατακρίνω, condemn. ¹⁷ ἐνοχος, involved in, liable. ¹⁸ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ¹⁹ περικαλύπτω, cover, conceal. ²⁰ κολαφίζω, strike with the fist, treat roughly. ²¹ προφητεύω, prophesy, foretell. ²² ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, servant, assistant. ²³ ῥάπισμα, τος, τό, blow, slap in the face. ²⁴ αὐλή, ης, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ²⁵ κάτω, down, below. ²⁶ παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, maid, female servant. ²⁷ θερμαίνω, warm. ²⁸ ἐμβλέπω, look at, look into. ²⁹ Ναζαρηνός, ου, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ³⁰ ἀρνέομαι, deny, repudiate. ³¹ ἐπίσταμαι, understand, know.

προαύλιον:¹ καὶ ἀλέκτωρ² ἐφώνησεν.³ Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη⁴ ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν 69
 πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν⁵ ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. Ὁ 70
 δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο.⁶ Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν⁷ πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες⁸ ἔλεγον τῷ
 Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς⁹ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ: καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος⁹ εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά¹⁰ σου
 ὁμοιάζει.¹¹ Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν¹² καὶ ὀμνύναι¹³ ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν 71
 ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε. Καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου¹⁴ ἀλέκτωρ² ἐφώνησεν.³ 72
 Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη¹⁵ ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρὶν¹⁶
 ἀλέκτορα² φωνῆσαι³ δὶς,¹⁷ ἀπαρνήσῃ¹⁸ με τρίς.¹⁹ Καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν²⁰ ἔκλαιεν.
 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῒ²² συμβούλιον²³ ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν 15
 πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον,²⁴ δῆσαντες²⁵ τὸν
 Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν²⁶ καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν 2
 αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγοροῦν²⁷ αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά: ὁ δὲ 3
 Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Ἴδε,
 πόσα²⁸ σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν.²⁹ Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι³⁰ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, 5
 ὥστε θαυμάζειν³¹ τὸν Πιλάτον.

¹ προαύλιον, ου, τό, porch, forecourt. ² ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, rooster, cock. ³ φωνέω, call, crow. ⁴ παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, maid, female servant. ⁵ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ⁶ ἀρνέομαι, deny, repudiate. ⁷ μικρός, small, little. ⁸ ἀληθῶς, truly, really. ⁹ Γαλιλαῖος, Galilean. ¹⁰ λαλιά, ᾱς, ἡ, speech, way of talking. ¹¹ ὁμοιάζω, am like, resemble. ¹² ἀναθεματίζω, curse, put under an oath or curse. ¹³ ὀμνύω, swear, take an oath. ¹⁴ δεύτερος, second. ¹⁵ ἀναμνήσκω, remind, remember. ¹⁶ πρὶν, before, formerly. ¹⁷ δὶς, twice. ¹⁸ ἀπαρνέομαι, deny, refuse. ¹⁹ τρίς, thrice, three times. ²⁰ ἐπιβάλλω, lay upon, throw upon. ²¹ κλαίω, weep, weep for. ²² πρωῒ, early in the morning, at dawn. ²³ συμβούλιον, ου, τό, counsel, council. ²⁴ συνέδριον, ου, τό, council, Sanhedrin. ²⁵ δέω, bind, tie. ²⁶ ἀποφέρω, carry off, bear away. ²⁷ κατηγορέω, accuse, charge. ²⁸ πόσος, how many? how great? ²⁹ καταμαρτυρέω, bear witness against, testify against. ³⁰ οὐκέτι, no longer, no more. ³¹ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at.

Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν¹ ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον,² ὃν περ³ ἤτοῦντο. Ἦν δὲ ὁ 6
 λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς⁴ μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν⁵ δεδεμένος,⁶ οἵτινες ἐν
 τῇ στάσει⁷ φόνον⁸ πεποιήκεισαν. Καὶ ἀναβοήσας⁹ ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο 8
 αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς αἰ¹⁰ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, 9
 λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ἐγίνωσκεν 10
 γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον¹¹ παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. Οἱ δὲ 11
 ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν¹² τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν⁴ ἀπολύσῃ
 αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε 12
 ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, 13
 Σταύρωσον¹³ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν 14
 ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως¹⁴ ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον¹³ αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ 15
 Πιλάτος βουλόμενος¹⁵ τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν¹⁶ ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς
 τὸν Βαραββᾶν⁴· καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας¹⁷ ἵνα
 σταυρωθῇ.¹³

Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται¹⁸ ἀπήγαγον¹⁹ αὐτὸν ἔσω²⁰ τῆς αὐλῆς,²¹ ὃ ἐστίν 16
 πραιτώριον,²² καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν²³ ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν.²⁴ Καὶ ἐνδύουσιν²⁵ 17
 αὐτὸν πορφύραν,²⁶ καὶ περιτιθέασιν²⁷ αὐτῷ πλέξαντες²⁸ ἀκάνθινον²⁹

¹ ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, feast, festival. ² δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, prisoner, one bound. ³ ὅσπερ, very one who. ⁴ Βαραββᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, Barabbas. ⁵ συστασιαστής, ὁ, fellow insurgent. ⁶ δέω, bind, tie. ⁷ στάσις, εως, ἡ, standing, rebellion. ⁸ φόνος, ου, ὁ, murder, slaughter. ⁹ ἀναβοάω, cry out, shout upwards. ¹⁰ αἰ, always, ever. ¹¹ φθόνος, ου, ὁ, envy, grudge. ¹² ἀνασεῖω, stir up, incite. ¹³ σταυρώω, crucify. ¹⁴ περισσῶς, abundantly, exceedingly. ¹⁵ βούλομαι, wish, will. ¹⁶ ἱκανός, sufficient, able. ¹⁷ φραγελλώω, flog, scourge. ¹⁸ στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, soldier. ¹⁹ ἀπάγω, lead away, lead. ²⁰ ἔσω, within, inside. ²¹ αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, courtyard, enclosed open space. ²² πραιτώριον, ου, τό, palace (of the governor). ²³ συγκαλέω, call together. ²⁴ σπεῖρα, ἡς, ἡ, cohort. ²⁵ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ²⁶ πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, purple (cloth), purple garment. ²⁷ περιτίθῃμι, place around, put around. ²⁸ πλέκω, plait, weave. ²⁹ ἀκάνθινος, of thorns, thorny.

στέφανον,¹ καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν 18
 Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον² αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ,³ καὶ ἐνέπτυν⁴ 19
 αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα⁵ προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν⁶ 20
 αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν⁷ αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν,⁸ καὶ ἐνέδυσαν⁹ αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια
 τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐξάγουσιν¹⁰ αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν¹¹ αὐτόν.
 Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν¹² παράγοντά¹³ τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον,¹⁴ ἐρχόμενον ἀπ’ 21
 ἀγροῦ,¹⁵ τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου¹⁶ καὶ Ρούφου,¹⁷ ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν¹⁸
 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ¹⁹ τόπον, ὃ ἐστίν 22
 μεθερμηνευσόμενον²⁰ Κρανίου²¹ Τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν 23
 ἐσμυρνισμένον²² οἶνον·²³ ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες¹¹ αὐτόν, 24
 διαμερίζονται²⁴ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον²⁵ ἐπ’ αὐτά, τίς τί
 ἄρῃ. Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν¹¹ αὐτόν. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή²⁶ 25
 τῆς αἰτίας²⁷ αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη,²⁸ Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ 27
 σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν¹¹ δύο ληστές,²⁹ ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ
 εὐωνύμων³⁰ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ 28
 ἀνόμων³¹ ἐλογίσθη.³² Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι³³ ἐβλασφήμουν³⁴ αὐτόν, 29
 κινεῖν³⁵ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά,³⁶ ὃ καταλύων³⁷ τὸν

¹ στέφανος, ου, ὁ, crown, garland. ² τύπτω, smite, beat. ³ καλάμος, ου, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ⁴ ἐμπτύω, spit upon. ⁵ γόνυ, ατος, τό, knee. ⁶ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ⁷ ἐκδύω, take off, put off. ⁸ πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, purple (cloth), purple garment. ⁹ ἐνδύω, put on, clothe. ¹⁰ ἐξάγω, lead out. ¹¹ σταυρόω, crucify. ¹² ἀγγαρεύω, compel, press into service. ¹³ παράγω, pass by, depart. ¹⁴ Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, Cyrenian, belonging to Cyrene. ¹⁵ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ¹⁶ Ἀλέξανδρος, ου, ὁ, Alexander. ¹⁷ Ρούφος, ου, ὁ, Rufus. ¹⁸ σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, cross. ¹⁹ Γολγοθᾶ, ἡ, Golgotha. ²⁰ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ²¹ κρανίον, ου, τό, skull. ²² σμυρνίζω, mix with myrrh, mingle with myrrh. ²³ οἶνος, ου, ὁ, wine. ²⁴ διαμερίζω, divide, distribute. ²⁵ κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, lot, portion. ²⁶ ἐπιγραφή, ἥς, ἡ, inscription, title. ²⁷ αἰτία, ας, ἡ, cause, reason. ²⁸ ἐπιγράφω, write upon, inscribe. ²⁹ ληστής, οῦ, ὁ, robber, brigand. ³⁰ εὐώνυμος, of good name, euph. for left. ³¹ ἄνομος, lawless, without law. ³² λογίζομαι, calculate, consider. ³³ παραπορεύομαι, go beside, go past. ³⁴ βλασφημέω, revile, blaspheme. ³⁵ κινέω, move, stir. ³⁶ οὐά, aha! ah! ³⁷ καταλύω, destroy, lodge.

ναὸν¹ καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,² σῶσον σεαυτόν,³ καὶ κατάβα 30
 ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.⁴ Ὅμοίως⁵ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες⁶ πρὸς 31
 ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ
 δύναται σῶσαι. Ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ 32
 τοῦ σταυροῦ,⁴ ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ
 συνεσταυρωμένοι⁷ αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον⁸ αὐτόν.
 Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτης,⁹ σκότος¹⁰ ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας 33
 ἐνάτης.¹¹ Καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐνάτῃ¹¹ ἐβόησεν¹² ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, 34
 λέγων, Ἐλωὶ,¹³ Ἐλωὶ,¹³ λιμὰ¹⁴ σαβαχθανί;¹⁵ Ὁ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον,
 Ὁ θεὸς μου, ὁ θεὸς μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;¹⁷ Καί τινες τῶν 35
 παρεστηκότων¹⁸ ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ἰδοὺ, Ἡλίαν¹⁹ φωνεῖ.²⁰ Δραμῶν²¹ 36
 δὲ εἷς, καὶ γεμίσας²² σπόγγον²³ ὄξους,²⁴ περιθείς²⁵ τε καλάμῳ,²⁶ ἐπότιζεν²⁷
 αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἀφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας¹⁹ καθελεῖν²⁸ αὐτόν. Ὁ 37
 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείδων φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν.²⁹ Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα³⁰ 38
 τοῦ ναοῦ¹ ἐσχίσθη³¹ εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν³² ἕως κάτω.³³ Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ 39
 κεντυρίων³⁴ ὁ παρεστηκὼς¹⁸ ἐξ ἐναντίας³⁵ αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως³⁶ κράζας
 ἐξέπνευσεν,²⁹ εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς³⁷ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ. Ἦσαν δὲ 40

¹ ναός, οὔ, ὁ, temple, shrine. ² οἰκοδομέω, build up, construct. ³ σεαυτοῦ, yourself, of you. ⁴ σταυρός, οὔ, ὁ, cross. ⁵ ὁμοίως, likewise, in like manner. ⁶ ἐμπαίζω, mock. ⁷ συσταυρόω, crucify together with. ⁸ ὠνείδιζω, reproach, revile. ⁹ ἑκτος, sixth. ¹⁰ σκότος, οὐς, τό, darkness. ¹¹ ἐνατος, ninth. ¹² βοάω, cry aloud, shout. ¹³ Ἐλωὶ, Eloi, my God. ¹⁴ λιμὰ, why. ¹⁵ σαβαχθανί, thou hast forsaken me. ¹⁶ μεθερμηνεύω, translate, interpret. ¹⁷ ἐγκαταλείπω, leave behind, forsake. ¹⁸ παρίστημι, be present, stand by. ¹⁹ Ἡλίας, ου, ὁ, Elijah. ²⁰ φωνέω, call, crow. ²¹ τρέχω, run, exercise myself. ²² γεμίζω, fill, load. ²³ σπόγγος, ου, ὁ, sponge. ²⁴ ὄξος, οὐς, τό, sour wine, vinegar. ²⁵ περιτίθωμι, place around, put around. ²⁶ καλάμος, ου, ὁ, reed, reed-pen. ²⁷ ποτίζω, give drink to, cause to drink. ²⁸ καθαιρέω, take down, pull down. ²⁹ ἐκπνέω, breathe out, expire. ³⁰ καταπέτασμα, τος, τό, curtain or veil, veil. ³¹ σχίζω, split, separate. ³² ἀνωθεν, from above, again. ³³ κάτω, down, below. ³⁴ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ³⁵ ἐναντίος, opposite, hostile. ³⁶ οὕτως, thus, so. ³⁷ ἀληθῶς, truly, really.

καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν¹ θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ
 Μαγδαληνή,² καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου³ τοῦ μικροῦ⁴ καὶ Ἰωσὴ⁵ μήτηρ,
 καὶ Σαλώμη,⁶ αἱ καί, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, καὶ 41
 διηκόνουν⁷ αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβᾶσαι⁸ αὐτῷ εἰς
 Ἱεροσόλυμα.

Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας⁹ γενομένης, ἐπεὶ¹⁰ ἦν Παρασκευή,¹¹ ὃ ἐστὶν προσάββατον,¹² 42
 ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,¹³ εὐσχήμων¹⁴ βουλευτής,¹⁵ ὃς καὶ 43
 αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος¹⁶ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ: τολμήσας¹⁷
 εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ᾐτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ὁ δὲ 44
 Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν¹⁸ εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν:¹⁹ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος²⁰ τὸν
 κεντυρίωνα,²¹ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι²² ἀπέθανεν. Καὶ γινούς ἀπὸ 45
 τοῦ κεντυρίωνος,²¹ ἔδωρήσατο²³ τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. Καὶ ἀγοράσας²⁴ 46
 σινδῶνα,²⁵ καὶ καθελὼν²⁶ αὐτόν, ἐνειλῆσεν²⁷ τῇ σινδόνι,²⁵ καὶ κατέθηκεν
 αὐτόν ἐν μνημείῳ,²⁹ ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον³⁰ ἐκ πέτρας:³¹ καὶ
 προσεκύλισεν³² λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν³³ τοῦ μνημείου.²⁹ Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ 47
 Μαγδαληνή² καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσὴ⁵ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ³⁴ τίθεται.

¹ μακρόθεν, from afar, afar. ² Μαγδαληνή, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ³ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁴ μικρός, small, little. ⁵ Ἰωσὴς, ἦτος, ὁ, Josès. ⁶ Σαλώμη, ἡς, ἡ, Salome. ⁷ διακονέω, serve, minister. ⁸ συναναβαίνω, come or go up with, go up with. ⁹ ὄψιος, late. ¹⁰ ἐπεὶ, when, since. ¹¹ παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, preparation. ¹² προσάββατον, οὐ, τό, day before the Sabbath. ¹³ Ἀριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, Arimathea. ¹⁴ εὐσχήμων, honorable. ¹⁵ βουλευτής, οὐ, ὁ, councilor, member of a city council. ¹⁶ προσδέχομαι, receive, wait for. ¹⁷ τολμάω, dare, endure. ¹⁸ θαυμάζω, am amazed, marvel at. ¹⁹ θνήσκω, die, am dying. ²⁰ προσκαλέω, summon. ²¹ κεντυρίων, ωνος, ὁ, centurion. ²² πάλαι, long ago, of old. ²³ δωρέομαι, present, bestow. ²⁴ ἀγοράζω, buy. ²⁵ σινδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, fine cloth, linen cloth. ²⁶ καθαιρέω, take down, pull down. ²⁷ ἐνειλέω, wrap in, wrap up. ²⁸ κατατίθωμι, lay (down), place. ²⁹ μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, tomb, monument. ³⁰ λατομέω, hew out of a rock, hew stones. ³¹ πέτρα, ας, ἡ, rock. ³² προσκυλίω, roll up to, roll to. ³³ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ³⁴ ποῦ, somewhere, about.

Καὶ διαγενομένου¹ τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνῇ² καὶ Μαρία **16**

Ἰακώβου³ καὶ Σαλώμῃ⁴ ἡγόρασαν⁵ ἀρώματα,⁶ ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν⁷

αὐτόν. Καὶ λίαν⁸ πρωὶ⁹ τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,¹⁰ **2**

ἀνατείλαντος¹¹ τοῦ ἡλίου.¹² Καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει¹³ **3**

ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας¹⁴ τοῦ μνημείου;¹⁰ Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι¹⁵ **4**

θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται¹³ ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.¹⁶ Καὶ **5**

εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,¹⁰ εἶδον νεανίσκον¹⁷ καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς

δεξιόις, περιβεβλημένον¹⁸ στολὴν¹⁹ λευκὴν²⁰ καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.²¹ Ὁ **6**

δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε²¹· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν²²

τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον²³· ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε, ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν

αὐτόν. Ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι **7**

Προάγει²⁴ ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν.

Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον²⁵ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου¹⁰· εἶχεν δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος²⁶ **8**

καὶ ἔκστασις²⁷· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ⁹ πρώτη σαββάτου ἐφάνη²⁸ πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ **9**

Μαγδαληνῇ,² ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. Ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα **10**

ἀπήγγειλεν²⁹ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσιν³⁰ καὶ κλαίουσιν.³¹ **11**

¹ διαγίνομαι, go through, pass. ² Μαγδαληνῇ, ἡς, ἡ, woman of Magdala, Magdalene. ³ Ἰακώβος, James, Jacob. ⁴ Σαλώμῃ, ἡς, ἡ, Salome. ⁵ ἀγοράζω, buy. ⁶ ἄρωμα, τος, τό, spice, perfume. ⁷ ἀλείφω, anoint. ⁸ λίαν, greatly, very. ⁹ πρωὶ, early in the morning, at dawn. ¹⁰ μνημεῖον, ου, τό, tomb, monument. ¹¹ ἀνατέλλω, cause to rise, make to rise. ¹² ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, sun, sunlight. ¹³ ἀποκυλίω, roll away. ¹⁴ θύρα, ας, ἡ, door, gate. ¹⁵ ἀναβλέπω, look up, receive sight. ¹⁶ σφόδρα, exceedingly, greatly. ¹⁷ νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, youth, young man. ¹⁸ περιβάλλω, put around, clothe. ¹⁹ στολή, ἡς, ἡ, equipment, apparel. ²⁰ λευκός, white, bright. ²¹ ἐκθαμβέομαι, amaze, be amazed. ²² Ναζαρηνός, ου, ὁ, Nazarene, of Nazareth. ²³ σταυρόω, crucify. ²⁴ προάγω, lead forth, go before. ²⁵ φεύγω, flee, escape. ²⁶ τρόμος, ου, ὁ, trembling, quaking. ²⁷ ἔκστασις, εως, ἡ, bewilderment, ecstasy. ²⁸ φαίνω, shine, appear. ²⁹ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ³⁰ πενθέω, mourn, lament. ³¹ κλαίω, weep, weep for.

Κἀκεῖνοι¹ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη² ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.³

Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη⁴ ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,⁵ 12

πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.⁶ Κἀκεῖνοι¹ ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν⁷ τοῖς 13

λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

Ὑστερον⁸ ἀνακειμένοις⁹ αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα¹⁰ ἐφανερώθη,⁴ καὶ ὠνειδίσειν¹¹ 14

τὴν ἀπιστίαν¹² αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν,¹³ ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις² αὐτὸν

ἐγγεγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν 15

κόσμον ἅπαντα,¹⁴ κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει.¹⁵ Ὁ 16

πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας³ κατακριθήσεται.

Σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει·¹⁷ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί 17

μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς·¹⁸ ὄφεις¹⁹ 18

ἀροῦσιν· καὶ²⁰ θανάσιμόν²¹ τι πίωνσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ·²² ἐπὶ

ἄρρώστους²³ χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν,²⁴ καὶ καλῶς²⁵ ἔξουσιν.

Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη²⁶ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, 19

καὶ ἐκάθισεν²⁷ ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν 20

πανταχοῦ,²⁸ τοῦ κυρίου συνεργούντος,²⁹ καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος³⁰

¹ κἀκεῖνος, and he, and she. ² θεάομαι, look at, behold. ³ ἀπιστέω, disbelieve, be faithless. ⁴ φανερόω, reveal, manifest. ⁵ μορφή, ἥς, ἡ, form, shape. ⁶ ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, field, farm. ⁷ ἀπαγγέλλω, announce, report. ⁸ ὕστερον, lastly, afterward. ⁹ ἀνάκειμαι, recline, recline (at a meal). ¹⁰ ἑνδεκα, eleven, 11. ¹¹ ὀνειδίζω, reproach, revile. ¹² ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, unbelief, unfaithfulness. ¹³ σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, hardness of heart. ¹⁴ ἅπας, each, every. ¹⁵ κτίσις, εως, ἡ, creation, creature. ¹⁶ κατακρίνω, condemn. ¹⁷ παρακολουθέω, follow closely, investigate. ¹⁸ καινός, new, fresh. ¹⁹ ὄφις, εως, ὁ, snake, serpent. ²⁰ καὶ, and if, even if. ²¹ θανάσιμος, deadly, mortal. ²² βλάπτω, harm, injure. ²³ ἄρρωστος, sick, ill. ²⁴ ἐπιτίθημι, lay upon, put. ²⁵ καλῶς, rightly, well. ²⁶ ἀναλαμβάνω, take up, raise. ²⁷ καθίζω, seat, sit. ²⁸ πανταχοῦ, everywhere. ²⁹ συνεργέω, work together. ³⁰ βεβαιόω, confirm, secure.

